

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

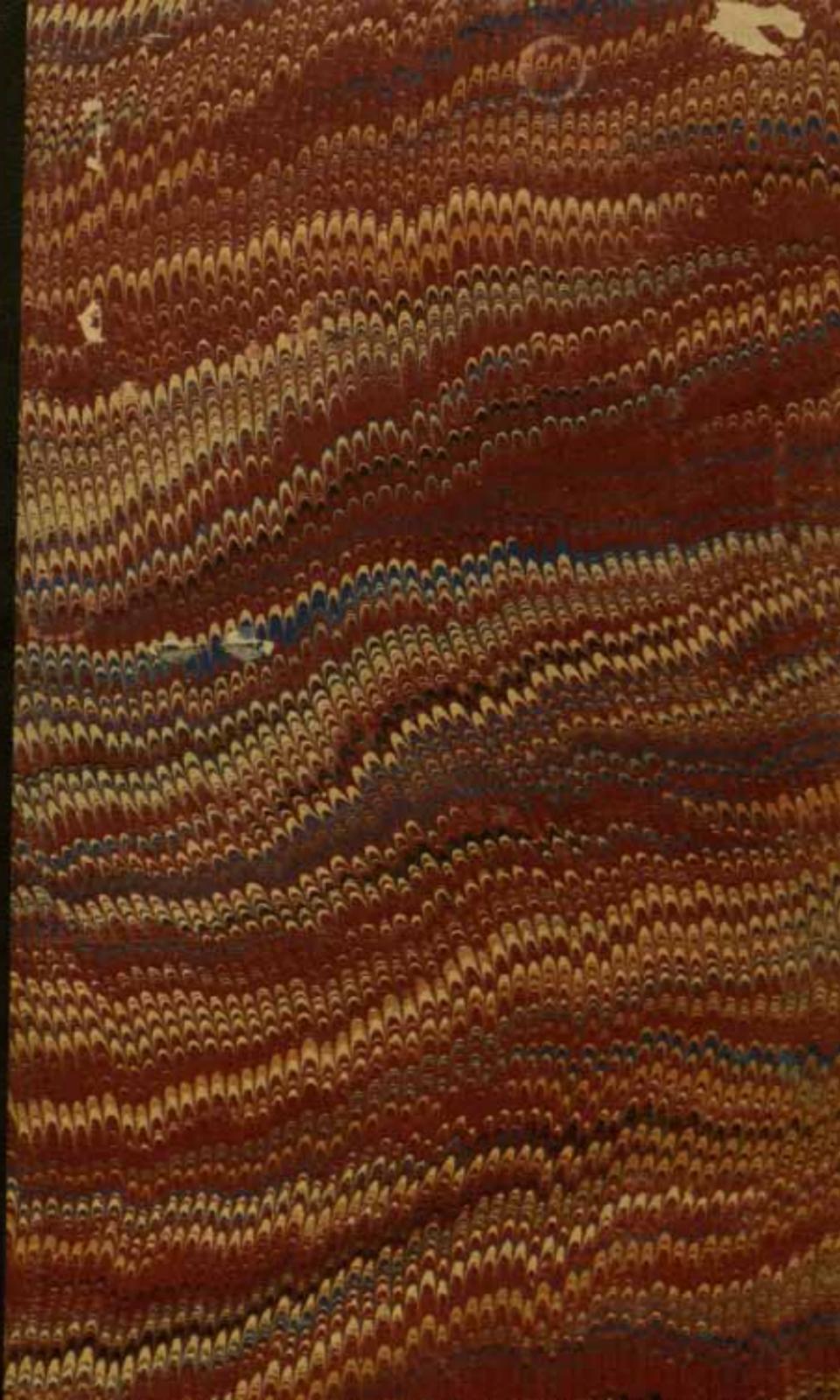
ACCESSION NO.

9169

CALL No.

BPa3/Ang/Mor M.H

D.G.A. 79

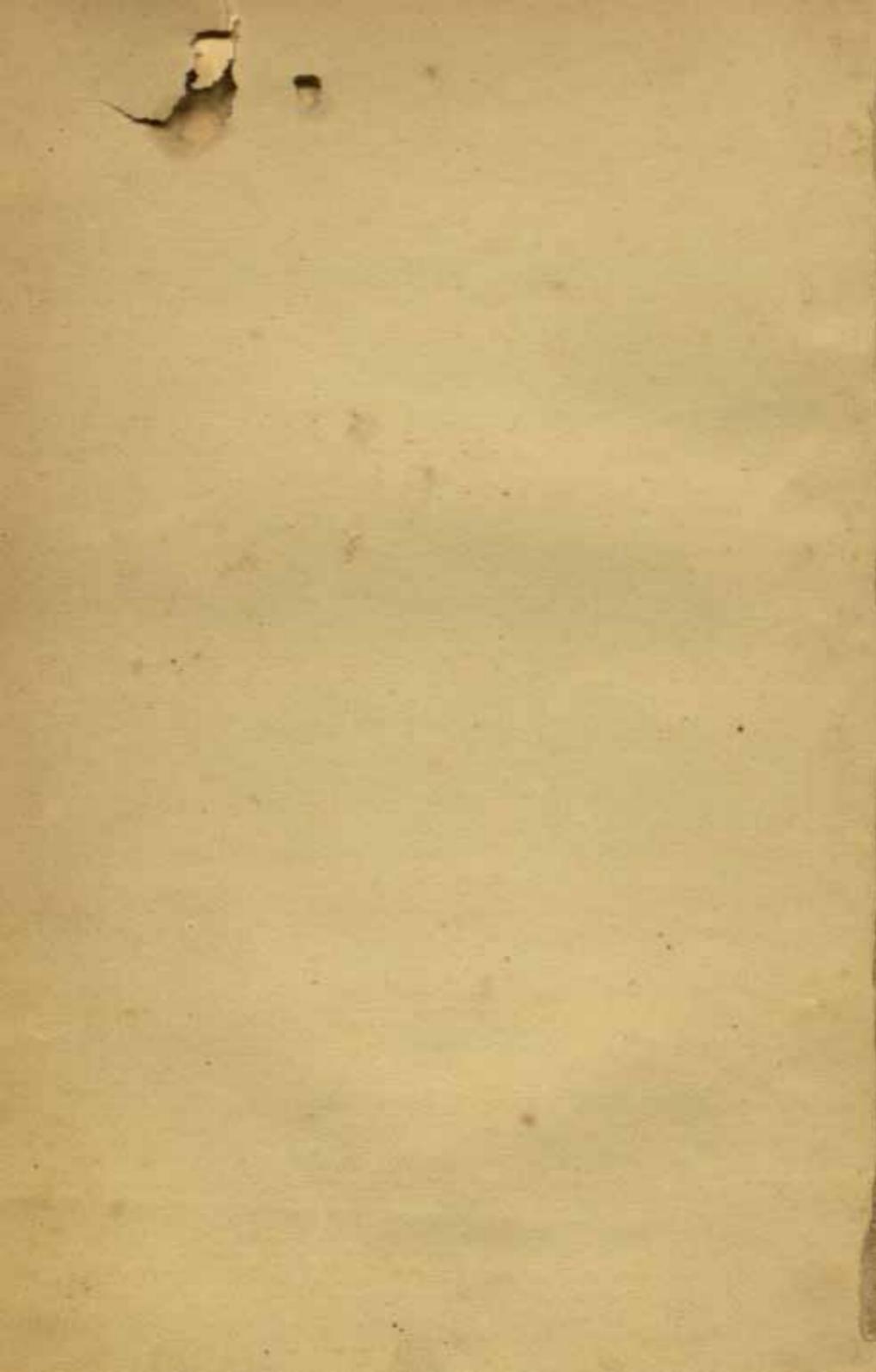


~~D5788~~  
80



Library Reg. No.

1952



Pali Text Society.

A N  
G O O D

THE

# ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9169

EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.



## PART I.

EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

BPa3  
Ang | ~~M.H.~~ M.H

D 5758

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:  
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9169 ..

Date ..... L.R.S. 5.7. ....

Call No. .... B Pa 3 ..

Aug / ~~RECEIVED~~ ~~18/8/2002~~ M.H

TO

PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,

OF COPENHAGEN,

THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE

WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PĀLI TEXT,

IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO

HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,

THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AÑGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

IS

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

F. H. G. | 1853



## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

---

For the text of these three<sup>1</sup> nipātas of the AÑGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts:—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Siñhalese character), in the India Office Library.
  2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Siñhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
  3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Siñhalese character) of the same collection.
  4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
  5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
  6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.
- 

<sup>1</sup> An edition of the first two nipātas was issued by the Pāli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pr's* or . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhūti Unmānsē. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddānas.  
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Siñhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭīka* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the Ānguttara. It contains the first *nipāta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Siñhalese and Burmese versions of the Ānguttara-Nikāya; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Siñhalese readings.

The Siñhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jātakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the Ānguttara. Thus, for *bheechati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *sāṅkasaṭyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Siñhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *sāṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Siñhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *sāññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithātum* for *atiyātum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkācita* for *ukkācita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *sāṅkhēpa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."<sup>1</sup> We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

<sup>1</sup> Busyin Nanjie, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-shūn-chin* (Add-one Āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama-sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmarakṣita, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Paṭiha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the T'ien-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Pathama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nivarana-pahāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Āṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Āṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination."

In regard to this subject, the *Fubo-on Jiu-kiō* has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pāli, "that if one were to estimate the value of one *sho* (about a quart and a half) of the mother's milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty *kokus* of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure" (*The CHrysanthemum*, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pāli Text Society's Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of "Death's Messengers" in the *Devadūta-vagga*, III. 35, 1-4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Siñhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the *Tika-nipāta*, *Uddānas* for the first three *nipātas*. The Phayre MS. has an *Uddāna* only for the *Tika-nipāta*.

The text of these *Uddānas* is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the *vaggas* themselves, it is still not free from error.

The *Tika-nipāta Uddāna* does not go beyond the *Māngula-vagga*.

The *Acelaka-vagga* probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153-162 made a second *vagga*,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Añguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS . . . . .	vii
CORRECTIONS . . . . .	xv
I. EKA-NIPĀTA . . . . .	1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA . . . . .	1
II. NIVĀRAṄA VAGGA . . . . .	3
III. AKAMMANIṄA VAGGA . . . . .	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA . . . . .	6
V. PAṄHIITA VAGGA . . . . .	8
VI. ACCHARĀṄGHĀTA VAGGA . . . . .	10
VII. VIRITĀRAMBHA VAGGA . . . . .	12
VIII. KALYĀṄAMITTA VAGGA . . . . .	14
IX. PĀMĀDA VAGGA . . . . .	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	16
XII. ANĀPATTI VAGGA . . . . .	20
XIII. ERAPUGGALA VAGGA . . . . .	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA . . . . .	23
XV. ATTHĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	30
XVII. BĀJA VAGGA . . . . .	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA . . . . .	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA . . . . .	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	38
II. DUKA-NIPĀTA. . . . .	47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRAṄA VAGGA . . . . .	47
II. ADHIKARAṄA VAGGA . . . . .	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA . . . . .	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA . . . . .	61

	PAGE
V. PARISĀ VAGGA . . . . .	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA . . . . .	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA . . . . .	81
VIII. NIMITA VAGGA . . . . .	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	83
X. BĀLA VAGGA . . . . .	84
XI. ĀSA VAGGA . . . . .	86
XII. ĀTĀCANA VAGGA . . . . .	89
XIII. DĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	91
XIV. SANTHĀLA VAGGA . . . . .	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA . . . . .	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA . . . . .	98
 III. TIKA-NIPĀTA. . . . .	101-300
I. BĀLA VAGGA . . . . .	101
II. RATHAKĀRA VAGGA . . . . .	106
III. PUOGALA VAGGA . . . . .	118
IV. DEVADŪTA VAGGA . . . . .	132
V. CŪLA VAGGA . . . . .	150
VI. BRĀHMĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	155
VII. MAHĀ TAGGA . . . . .	173
VIII. ĀNANDA VAGGA . . . . .	215
IX. SAMĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	229
X. LOYAPHALA VAGGA . . . . .	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA . . . . .	258
XII. ĀPĀYIKA VAGGA . . . . .	265
XIII. KUSINĀRA VAGGA . . . . .	274
XIV. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA . . . . .	284
XV. MAÑGALA VAGGA . . . . .	292
XVI. ACHLAKA VAGGA . . . . .	295
UDDĀNA . . . . .	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS . . . . .	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES . . . . .	331
INDEX OF GĀTHĀS . . . . .	334

## CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10	<i>read</i>	kusalū.	Page 154, l. 6	<i>read</i>	rājamatthāmattā.
" 14, l. 32	"	bojjhaṅgā.	" 154, l. 15	"	bahuñ.
" 24, l. 14	"	lābhīnapi.	" 155, l. 24	"	jīvitap.
" 41, l. 6	"	samatikamta.	" 156, l. 25	"	aññataro.
" 44, l. 28	"	patisambhidā.	" 162, l. 28	"	kule.
" 58, l. 21	"	dukkhāya.	" 163, l. 2	"	brāhmaṇo.
" 64, l. 14-15,	"	lobhakkhayāya.	" 166, l. 18	"	jātivādena.
" 82, l. 28	"	suñkhārānapi.	" 176, l. 1	"	āpodhātu.
" 87, ll. 19, 32	"	uppādāya.	" 184, l. 13	"	niśidāmi.
" 95, l. 19	"	māyā.	" 184, l. 20	"	cañkamāni.
" 98, l. 28	"	pātimokkhan.	" 187, l. 36	"	segulakṣap.
" 100, l. 18	"	thambhassa.	" 199, l. 11	"	upārambhasp.
" 113, l. 17	"	mattāññū.	" 210, l. 33	"	jātarūpassa.
" 122, l. 8	"	puggalā.	" 228, l. 24	"	mahiddhiko.
" 123, l. 32	"	-oppadānenā.	" 236, ll. 10, 11,	"	tathā.
" 124, l. 6	"	kopāñ.	" 266, l. 7	"	pātubhāvo.
" 128, l. 17	"	apassīp.	" 286, l. 29	"	dngandho.
" 135, l. 30	"	tālāvattiukataṇi	" 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 166, ll. 22, 23	"	are to be read as verse :—
" 146, l. 4	"	asutavā.	Yo' dha kāyena saññamo rācāya uda cetasā		
" 147, l. 9	"	jarādhannā.	Tan tassa petassa, etc.		
" 151, l. 8	"	saṃpassaṃmānena			
" 162, l. 18	"	vadḍhanti.			
" 152, l. 31	"	nātisaṅghā.			



# AṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

---

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

---

## EKA-NIPĀTA.

### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave itthirūpam.

Itthirūpam bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphotṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphotṭhabbo.<sup>1</sup>

Itthiphotṭhabbo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaddo.

Purisaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphotṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaphotṭhabbam.

Purisaphotṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MS. photthabbam.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

## II.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave arati-tandivijambhikā<sup>1</sup> bhatta-sammado<sup>2</sup> cetaso ca llinattam.

Linacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannañ ca thinamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuceam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccaukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccaukkuccam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccaukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. <sup>2</sup> Ph., bhattamado. <sup>3</sup> Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya ve pullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya ve pullāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando pahiyati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave mettā ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimutti yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahiyati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppannam vā thina-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thina-middham pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikama-dhātu<sup>4</sup> parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thina-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thinamiddham pahiyati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhacca-kukkuccam pahiyati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanu-

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nikamma; T. nikama.

passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā  
vā vicikicchā pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati ti.

Nivarapa-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.<sup>1</sup>

### III.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam akammaniyam hoti yathayidam cittam.<sup>2</sup>

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam akammaniyam hoti ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam kammaniyam hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam kammaniyam hoti ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam apātubhūtam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanu-

<sup>1</sup> T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidam in the first four suttas.

passāmi yam evam bhāvitam pātubhūtam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam abahulikatam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam bahulikatam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhibhāvan<sup>1</sup> hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhibhāvan hoti ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhibhāvan<sup>1</sup> hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhibhāvan hoti ti.

Akammaniya-vaggo tatiyo.<sup>2</sup>

#### IV.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam adantam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave adantam mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

2. Naham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam dantam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave dantam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanu-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dukkha-vipākam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passāmi yam evam aguttam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave aguttam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam guttam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave guttam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam arakkhitam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave arakkhitam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam rakkhitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave rakkhitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam asaṃvutam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave asaṃvutam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam saṃvutam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave saṃvutam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam dantam guttam rakkhitam saṃvutam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave dantam guttam rakkhitam saṃvutam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat<sup>2</sup>*.

## V.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā micchā pañihitam̄ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam̄ hattham̄ vā pādam vā bheechati<sup>1</sup> lohitam̄ vā uppādessati ti. N'etam<sup>2</sup> thānam<sup>3</sup> vijjati. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Micchā-pañihitattā bhikkhave sālisūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> micchā pañihitenā cittena avijjam̄ bheechati vijjam̄ uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti. N' etam thānam<sup>5</sup> vijjati. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Micchā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā sammā pañihitam̄ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam̄ hattham̄ vā pādam vā bheechati<sup>6</sup> lohitam̄ vā uppādessati ti. Thānam̄ etam<sup>7</sup> vijjati. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave sālisūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> sammā pañihitenā cittena avijjam̄ bheechati<sup>8</sup> vijjam̄ uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti. Thānam̄ etam vijjati. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhāham̄ bhikkhave ekaccam̄ puggalam̄ paduṭṭha-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayan̄ samaye puggalo kālam kareyya yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca<sup>9</sup> pana bhikkhave evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vini-pātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjantī ti.

4. Idhāham̄ bhikkhave ekaccam̄ puggalam̄ pasanna-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

<sup>1</sup> Compare Dhammapada, 311.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhijjissati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. has thānam etam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sārakā bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. has thānam etam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. bhijjissati.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. n' etam thānam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kālam kareyya yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti ti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo lulito kala-libhuto<sup>1</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso tire ṭhito na passeyya sippi-sambukam<sup>2</sup> pi sakkharakaṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam<sup>3</sup> pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvilena cittena attatthanam vā ūnassati<sup>4</sup> paratthanam vā ūnassati<sup>4</sup> ubhayatthanam vā ūnassati<sup>4</sup> uttarim vā manussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañāna-dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. N' etam thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.<sup>6</sup>

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tire ṭhito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkha-kathalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittena attatthanam vā ūnassati paratthanam vā ūnassati ubhayatthanam vā ūnassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāna-dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. Thānam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānicī rukkhajātāni candano tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṁ mudutāya kammaññatāya, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave na aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam<sup>7</sup> bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca hoti kammaññān<sup>8</sup> ca yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kammaññān cā ti.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. luji sahakalsi-.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sibbi<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. m<sup>3</sup> — kumbham.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. usati.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T. supports -dhammā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. yena.

<sup>7</sup> See Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kammaniyañ.

<sup>9</sup> Tr. muduñca.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. kammaññāñ ca hoti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yañ evam lahuparivattam yathayidam cittam yāvañ c' idam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattam cittam ti.

9. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho ḡantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan ti.

10. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho ḡantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttan ti.

Pānihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcamo.<sup>2</sup>

## VI.

1. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho ḡantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhañ. Tam assutavā<sup>3</sup> puthujjano yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmī ti.

2. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho ḡantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttam.<sup>4</sup> Tam sutavā ariyasāvako yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvakassa cittabhbhāvanā atthi ti vadāmī ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam<sup>5</sup> āsevati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arītajjhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapaṭikaro amogham ratṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam<sup>6</sup> bahulikaronti<sup>7</sup> ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arītajjhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amogham ratṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam<sup>6</sup> bahulikaronti<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yāvañhidam.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo, pañcamo*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. assutavā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vimuttam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. mettacittam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. read *yena* for *ye nam*; *nam* = mettam cittam?

<sup>7</sup> Ph. -kareti ti.

<sup>8</sup> Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arītajjhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amogham rāṭṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulikaronti ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā.<sup>1</sup> Mano tesam dhammānām paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalā dhammā ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusala kusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānām paṭhamam uppajjati anvad<sup>2</sup> eva kusalā dhammā ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjan.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Accharā- saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anudeva.

<sup>3</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read Vaggo-chaṭṭho.

## VII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pī samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āraddhviriyyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pī samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave mahicchatā.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pī samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appicchatā.

Appicchassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pī samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave asantuṭṭhitā.

Asantuṭṭhassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pī samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave santuṭṭhitā.

Santuṭṭhassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appiechatāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. asantuṭṭhitāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. santuṭṭhitāya.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidañ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidañ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidañ bhikkhave asampajaññāpi.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidañ bhikkhave sampajaññāpi.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidañ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyārambhādi-vaggo sattamo.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read *Veygo-sattamo*.

## VIII.

1. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānam dhammānam ananuyogā kusalānam dhammānam anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānam dhammānam anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhamma uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṁ gacchanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṁ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññāpi ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṁ gacchanti yathayidaṁ yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā e' eva bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṁ gacchanti ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidam nāti-parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihāninam yadidam paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam nāti-vuddhi. Etad aggam vuddhinam yadidam paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññā-vuddhiyā vaddhissāmā<sup>1</sup> ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidam bhoga-parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihāninam yadidam paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam bhoga-vuddhi. Etad aggam bhikkhave vuddhinam yadidam paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññā-vuddhiyā vaddhissāmā ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidam yaso-parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihāninam yadidam paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo atthamo.<sup>2</sup>

## IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam yaso-vuddhi. Etam aggam bhikkhave vuddhinam yadidam paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññā-vuddhiyā vaddhissāmā ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vuddhissāmā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read Vaggo-atthams.

2. Nāhaṇ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṇ mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anatthāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṇ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṇ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

4, 5. Kosajjam . . . .	viriyārambho.
6, 7. Mahicchatā . . . .	appicchatā.
8, 9. Asantuṭṭhitā . . . .	santuṭṭhitā.
10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro	yoniso manasikāro.
12, 13. Asumpajaññam . . . .	ampaññam.
14, 15. Pāpamittatā . . . .	kalyāṇamittatā.
16, 17. Anuyogo akusalā- nam dhammānam ananuyogo kusa- lānam dhammā- nam.	... anuyogo kusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam dhammānam.

Pamādādivaggo navamo.<sup>1</sup>

## X.

1. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekam<sup>2</sup> aṅgam pi samanupassāmi yaṇ evaṇ mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anatthāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekam aṅgam pi samanupassāmi yaṇ evaṇ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. Vaggo-navamo.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. As ekaṅgam pi throughout.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yo-niso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññam . . . sampajaññam.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anatthāya saṃvattatī.

14. Bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatī.

15. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anatthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānam dhammānam . . . mahato anatthāya saṃvattatī.

16. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānam dhammānam . . . mahato atthāya saṃvattatī.

17. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antarodhānāya saṃvattatī ti.

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantardhānāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya  
anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāham bhikkhave aūñam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evamp saddhammassa ṭhitiyā sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam . . .  
pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . .  
yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññam . . . pe . . . sampajaññam.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyā-  
ṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānam dhammā-  
nam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam . . . pe . . .  
anuyogo kusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam  
dhammānam . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikam niṭṭhitam.<sup>1</sup>

33. Ye te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammañ dhammo ti  
dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya<sup>3</sup> paṭipannā  
bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya  
devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam  
pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammarūpāntaradhāpentiti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammañ adhammo ti  
dipenti . . . pe . . .

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayañ vinayo ti dipenti  
. . . pe . . .

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayañ avinayo ti dipenti  
. . . pe . . .

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitam alpitam Tathā-  
gatena bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Ye pi te.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahujana-ahitāyu; bahujana-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatena abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatena ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .
39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇam Tatbāgatena āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti . . . pe . . .
40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam Tathāgatena paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū paññattam Tathāgatena appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññāpi pasavanti te c'īmāpi saddhammāpi antaradhāpentīti.

Adhommādi-vaggo dasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammāpi adhammo ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca puññāpi pasavanti te c'īmāpi saddhammāpi thapentīti.
2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammāpi dhammo ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .
3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayāpi avinayo ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .
4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayāpi vinayo ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .
5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .
6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

<sup>1</sup> From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū paññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammañ thapentiti.<sup>1</sup>

Ekādasamo vaggo.

## XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpatti āpatti ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsu-khāyā bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanuassānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammañ antaradhāpentiti.
2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpatti anāpatti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukam āpatti garukāpatti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukam āpatti lahukāpatti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullam āpatti aduṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullam āpatti duṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesam āpatti anavasesāpatti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .

---

<sup>1</sup> See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesam āpattim sāvasesā-patti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
9. Ye te bhikkhū sappaṭikammam āpattim appaṭikammā-patti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammam āpattim sappaṭikammā-patti ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhāpentiti.
11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattim anāpatti ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanassānam bahuñ ca puññāp pasavanti te c'īmāp saddhammam ṭhapentiti . . . pe . . .
12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattim āpatti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukam āpattim lahukā-patti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukam āpattim garukā-ppati ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullā-patti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullā-patti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesam āpattim sāvasesā-patti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesam āpattim anavasesā-patti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappaṭikammam āpattim sappaṭikammā-patti ti dipenti . . . pe . . .
20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammam āpattim appaṭikammā-patti ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññāp pasavanti te c'īmāp saddhammāp ṭhapentiti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

## XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahañ sammā sambuddho.

Ayañ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānam ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahañ sammā sambuddho.

Ayañ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kālakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kālakiriyā . . . pe . . . anutappā hotiti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadānam aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahañ sammā sambuddho.

Ayañ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . dipadānam aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā māhato cakkhussa pātubhāvo hoti, māhato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, māhato obhāsassa pātubhāvo hoti, channam anuttariyānam pātubhāvo hoti, catunnañ paṭisambhidānam sacchikiriyā hoti, anekadhātu-pativedho hoti, nānādhātu-pativedho hoti, vijjā-vimutti-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anukampā; T. anutappāya.

phala-sacechikiriyā hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa araham sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhusa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyā hotiti.<sup>1</sup>

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evam Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkām pavattitam sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidam bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkām pavattitam sammad eva anuppavattetiti.<sup>2</sup>

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

#### XIV.<sup>3</sup>

rattaññūnam	yadidām Aññākoṇḍāñño.
mahāpaññānam	yadidām Sāriputto.
iddhimantānam	yadidām Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānam <sup>4</sup>	yadidām Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkukānam	yadidām Anuruddho.
uccākulikānam	yadidām Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā <sup>5</sup> -yaputto.
mañjussarānam	yadidām Lakunṭaka <sup>6</sup> -bhaddiyo.
sihanādikānam	yadidām Piṇḍola-Bhāradhvājo.
dhammakathikānam	yadidām Puṇyo Mantāni-putto.
sañkhittena bhāsita-	
sa vittbhārena atthām	
vibhajantānam	yadidām Mahā Kaccāno ti. <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

<sup>2</sup> The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

<sup>3</sup> The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. dhūtagadharānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. Kāligodha<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Bh. Lakunṭhabhāva-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakupda<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathama vaggo*.

2. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam  
manomayañ kāyam abhinimminantānam  
yadidam Culla-panthako.  
ceto-vivaddha-kusalā-  
nam  
saññā-vivaddha-kusa-  
lānam  
araṇaviharinam  
dakkhiṇeyyānam  
āraññikānam  
jhāyānam  
āraddha-viriyānam  
kalyānavākkaraṇānam  
labhīnam  
saddhādhimuttānam  
yadidam Mahāpanthako.  
yadidam Subhūti.  
yadidam Subhūti.  
yadidam Revato Khadiravaniyo.  
yadidam Kañkhā-revato.  
yadidam Soṇo Koliviso.  
yadidam Soṇo Kuṭikapṇo.  
yadidam Sivali.  
yadidam Vakkali<sup>3</sup> ti.
3. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam  
sikkhākāmānam  
saddhāpabbajitānam  
paṭhamānam salākām  
gaṇhantānam  
paṭibhānavantānam  
samantapāśādikānam  
senāsanapaññāpakānam  
devatānam piyamunā-  
pānam  
khippābhiññānam  
cittakathikānam  
paṭisambhidappattā-  
nam  
yadidam Rāhulo.  
yadidam Raṭṭhapālo.  
yadidam Kuṇḍadhāno.  
yadidam Vāngiso.  
yadidam Upaseno Vānganta-  
putto.  
yadidam Dabbo Mallaputto.  
yadidam Pilinda<sup>4</sup>-vacecho.  
yadidam Bāhiyo Dāruciriyō.  
yadidam Kumāra<sup>5</sup>-kassapo.  
yadidam Mahākoṭṭhito ti.
4. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam  
bahussutānam  
satimantānam  
yadidam Ānando.  
yadidam Ānando.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k<sup>2</sup> yad<sup>3</sup> Cullapanthako paññā vimutti k<sup>2</sup> yad<sup>3</sup> Mahāpanthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha<sup>2</sup>; Ph. vivatta<sup>2</sup>; Tr. -vivaddha<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Koti-kanno. <sup>3</sup> Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. <sup>4</sup> Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Pijindi.

<sup>5</sup> Bb. Kulāra.

gatimantānam	yadidam Ānando.
dhitimantānam	yadidam Ānando.
upatṭhakānām	yadidam Ānando.
mahāparisānām	yadidam Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānām	yadidam Kāludāyi.
appābhādhānām	yadidam Bakkulo. <sup>1</sup>
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa-	
rantānam	yadidam Sobhito.
vinayadharānām	yadidam Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānām	yadidam Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā-	
nam	yadidam Nando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānām	yadidam Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānām	yadidam Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānām	yadidam Rādho.
lūkhacīvara-dharānām	yadidam Mogharājā <sup>2</sup> ti.
5. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvikānām bhikkhuninām	
rattaññūnaṃ	yadidam Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.
mahāpaññānām	yadidam Khemā.
iddhimantānam	yadidam Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānām	yadidam Paṭācārā. <sup>3</sup>
dhammakathikānām	yadidam Dhammadinnā.
jhāyinaṃ	yadidam Nandā.
āraddhvaviriyānām	yadidam Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānām	yadidam Sakulā.
khippābhiññānām	yadidam Bhaddā <sup>4</sup> Kuṇḍalakesā.
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa-	
rantinām	yadidam Bhaddā-kapilāni. <sup>5</sup>
mahābhiññappattānām	yadidam Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacīvaradharānām	yadidam Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānām	yadidam Sigālamātā <sup>6</sup> ti.
6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkave mama sāvakānām upāsakānām	
pathamam saranām gacchantānām	

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appābhādhikānām yad? Bākulo.<sup>3</sup> T. -räjō.<sup>2</sup> Bb. has Pāṭācārā; the others, Paṭācūrā: pāta<sup>o</sup>- may be correct = Sansk. prātā, full, perfect. <sup>4</sup> Tr. Bhadda throughout. <sup>5</sup> Ba. Kāpilāni. <sup>6</sup> Ph. Singū-lakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.

dāyakānam <sup>1</sup>	yadidam Tapassu <sup>1</sup> -Bhallikā vā-nijā.
dbammakathikānam	yadidam Sudatto gahapati Anā-thapiñdiko.
catūhi saṅgaha-vat-thūhi parisūp sañ-gaṇhantānam	yadidam Citto gahapati Macchi-kasandiko. <sup>2</sup>
pañitadāyakānam	yadidam Hatthako <sup>4</sup> Ālavako.
manāpadāyukānam	yadidam Mahānāmo Sakko.
saṅghupatīhākānam	yadidam Uggo gahapati Vesāliko.
aveccappasannānam	yadidam Uggato gahapati. <sup>5</sup>
puggalappasannānam	yadidam Sūro Ambattho.
vissāsākānam	yadidam Jivako Komārabhacco. <sup>6</sup>
7. Etad aggam bh <sup>o</sup> mama sāvikānam upāsikānam paṭhamam	yadidam Nakulapitā <sup>7</sup> gahapati ti.
saranam gacchantinam	yadidam Sujātā Senānidhitā. <sup>8</sup>
dāyikānam	yadidam Visākhā Migāramatā.
bahussutānam	yadidam Khujuttarā.
mettāvihārinam	yadidam Sāmavati. <sup>9</sup>
jhāyinam	yadidam Uttarā Nandamatā.
pañitadāyikānam	yadidam Suppavāsā Koliyadhitā.
gilānūpatīhākānam	yadidam Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānam	yadidam Kātiyāni.
vissāsikānam	yadidam Nakulamatā gahapatāni.
anussavappasannānam	yadidam Kājī upāsikā Kurara-gharikā <sup>10</sup> ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

## XV.

1. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam dīṭhi-sampanno puggalo kañci<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāram niceato upagaccheyya n'etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Tapussa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. dāyik . . . Sudatto <sup>3</sup> Ph. Paṭhikavanasoudiko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. Hatthako Ālavako; T. Atthako. <sup>5</sup> Ph. Hatthigāmako Uggāto gahapati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. -bhajjo <sup>7</sup> Ph. Kulapitā. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Seniyadhitā; Tr. Senāni.

<sup>9</sup> Tr. Sāmavuti. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. <sup>11</sup> Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yam puthujjano kañci sañkhāram niccato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

2. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo kañci sañkhāram sukhato upagaccheyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vajjati yam puthujjano kañci sañkhāram sukhato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

3. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo kañci dhammam attato upagacceyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano kañci dhammam attato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

4. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo mātaram jivitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano mātaram jivitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

5. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo pitaram jivitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano pitaram jivitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

6. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo arahantam jivitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano arahantam jivitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

7. Atthānam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano Tathāgatam duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

8. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo sañgham bhindeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano sañgham bhindeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

9. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo aññam satthāram uddiseyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano aññam satthāram uddiseyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

10. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbarū

acarimamp uppajjeyyump n' etamp thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etamp bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko araharūp sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya thānam etamp vijjatiti.

11. Atthānarūp etamp bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbam acarimamp uppajjeyyump n' etamp thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etamp bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya thānam etamp vijjatiti.

12. Atthānarūp etamp bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi araham assa sammā sambuddho n' etamp thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etamp bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso araham assa sammā sambuddho thānam etamp vijjatiti.

13. Atthānam etamp bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n' etamp thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etamp bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso rājā assa cakkavattī thānam etamp vijjatiti.

14–16. Atthānam etamp bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kāreyya n' etamp thānam vajjati. Thānañ ca kho etamp bhikkhave yam puriso sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kāreyya thānam etamp vijjatiti.

17. Atthānam etamp bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etamp thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etamp bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etamp vijjatiti.

18. Atthānam etamp bhikkhave anavakāso yam vaciduccari-tassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānam etamp bhikkhave anavakāso yam manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etamp thānarūp vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etamp bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etamp vijjatiti.

20. Atthānam etamp bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucari-tassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etamp thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etamp bhikkhave yam kāyasucari-tassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etamp vijjatiti.

21. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vacisucari-tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yam manosucaritassa anīttho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manosucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

23. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

24. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vaciduccaritasamaṅgi . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yam manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

26. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

27. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anuvakāso yam vacisucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ya tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

28. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anuvakāso yam manosucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati

yarpi ma, tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param marapā sugatim saggam lokān uppajjeyya thānān etam vijjatiti.

Atthānavaggo.<sup>1</sup>

## XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Bud-dhānussati.

Ayam bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silā-nussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatā-nussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Marapā-sati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatiti.

## XVII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññām ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya sampattanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya sampattantiti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññām ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya sampattanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from the Com., which says, *Atthānavaggo-nāgāraṇā nittihitā.*

<sup>2</sup> T., Ba., Bb. ānāpānasati, marapāsati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantiti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantiti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantiti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi sampanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatiti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati upponnā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatiti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ uppajjantiti.<sup>1</sup>

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has after this sutta *Voggo Ekadasamo*.

mi yen' evam sattā kayassa bhedā param marañā sugatim sagam lokam uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam loke uppajjantiti.<sup>1</sup>

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kāya-kammam yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yañ ca vacikammam . . . pe . . . yañ ca mano-kammam yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yañ ca cetanā . . . yañ ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca sañkhārā sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijam vā kosātaki-bijam vā tittaka-labū-bijam vā allāya paṭhavyiyā nikkhittam yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati sabban tam tittakattāya katukattāya usātattāya<sup>2</sup> sampvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pāpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kāyakammañ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yañ c'eva vacikammam . . . pe . . . yañca manokammañ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yañ ca cetanā yañ ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca sañkhārā sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijam vā sālibijam vā muddikābijam vā allāya paṭhavyiyā nikkhittam yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati sabban tam madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya<sup>4</sup> sampvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.<sup>5</sup>

### Bija-vaggo.

<sup>1</sup> Com. has *Pashamo Vaggo*.

<sup>2</sup> T. āśitakkattāya; but as<sup>o</sup> = amadhuṇattāya (Com.).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bijañhi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Dutiyo*. Ib. *Vaggo*.

\* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives *yath<sup>o</sup>* and *sam<sup>o</sup>* are to be supplied to each noun.

## XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya<sup>1</sup> bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparitadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vutṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayaṁ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānantī.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano so bahujanam asaddhammā vutṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayaṁ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānantī.

3. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evam mahāsāvajjām yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāniti.

4. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evam bahujanāhitāya patipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidam bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe<sup>2</sup> khipam<sup>3</sup> uddeyya<sup>4</sup> bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya<sup>5</sup> vyasanāya: evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa<sup>6</sup>-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya<sup>5</sup> vyasanāyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

<sup>2</sup> T. Bb. mukham.

<sup>3</sup> T. Bb. uccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. khippam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

<sup>5</sup> T. Bb. anatthāya.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samādapeti yañ ca sumādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apūñāp pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

6. Svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samādapeti yañ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati<sup>1</sup> sabbe te bahum puñāp pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svākkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

7. Durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dāyakena mattā jānitabbā no paṭiggāhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

8. Svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggāhakena mattā jānitabbā no dāyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svākkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

9. Durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo āraddhviriyo so dukkhañ viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

10. Svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so dukkhañ viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svākkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

11. Durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so sukhañ viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

12. Svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo āraddhviriyo so sukhañ viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svākkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho ahañ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vanñemi<sup>2</sup> antamaso accharāsaṅghātamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandhañ hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheļo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ph. patipajjati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vanñemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam  
eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na van-  
nemi antamaso accharu-saṅghāta-mattam piti.

## XIX.

I. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmīm Jambudipe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā-  
maṇeyyakam pokkharaṇīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva  
bahutarām yadidam ukkula-vikulam<sup>1</sup> nadi-viduggam khāṇu-  
kanṭakādhānam<sup>2</sup> pabbata-visamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha  
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manusse su  
paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma-  
nussehi paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu  
janapadesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye  
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti aviññatāresu milakk-  
hesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto  
ajālā aneļamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham  
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye dappaññā jaṭā  
eļamūgā<sup>3</sup> na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññā-  
tum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena  
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-  
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūjhā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti  
Tathāgatam dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na  
labhanti Tathāgutam dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti  
Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). <sup>2</sup> Ph. kaṇḍakaṭhānam. <sup>3</sup> Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgatappaveditam  
dhammavinyaya savanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sutvā dham-  
mānaṁ dhārenti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye sutvā  
dhammānaṁ na dhārenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dhatānam<sup>1</sup>  
dhammānaṁ atthaṁ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattā  
bahutarā ye dhatānam<sup>1</sup> dhammānaṁ atthaṁ na upapari-  
kkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye atthaṁ aññaya  
dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammam paṭipajjanti, atha  
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na atthaṁ aññaya na dhammam  
aññaya dhammānudhammam na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samvejanīyesu  
thānesu samvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye sam-  
vejanīyesu thānesu na samvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samviggā-  
yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye sam-  
viggā yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vavassaggā-  
rammaṇam karitvā labhanti samādhīm labhanti cittass'  
ekaggatam, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye vavassaggā-  
rammaṇam karitvā na labhanti samādhīm na labhanti cittass'  
ekaggatam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye annagga-  
rasaggānaṁ lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye  
annagga-rasaggānaṁ na lābhino uñchena<sup>2</sup> kapālābhattenā<sup>3</sup>  
yāpentī :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye attha-rasassa  
dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā  
bahutarā ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na  
lābhino. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam atthara-  
sassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lābhino bhavissāmāti.  
Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

<sup>1</sup> T. dhatānam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. uñchena.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kapālābhattenā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-budipe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṁ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṁ bhūmirā-maṇeyyakaṁ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakaṁ, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadiḍam ukkūlavikūlam nadi-vidugganam khāṇu-kaṇṭakādhānam pabbatavisamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājāyanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye<sup>1</sup> paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā devesu paccājāyanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pittivissaye.

ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti.<sup>1</sup>

## XX.

1. Addham idam bhikkhave lābhānam yadidarp ārañña-kattam pindapātikattam pañsukūlikattam tecivarakattam dhammadhikattam vinayadharakattam bahusaccarūp thāvareyyam ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā<sup>2</sup> mahāparivāratā<sup>3</sup> kolaputti<sup>4</sup> vāṇī-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhata tī.<sup>5</sup>

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratthapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam<sup>6</sup> bahulikarontiti ?<sup>7</sup>

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dutiyam jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
 tatiyam jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
 catuttham jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
 mettam oeto-vimuttim bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
 karuṇam<sup>8</sup> cetovimuttim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Com. Jamudipapeyyālo niṭṭhitō Catuttho vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph. ; but T. reads -sampadāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mahāparivārakā.

<sup>4</sup> Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

<sup>5</sup> T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhākā.

<sup>6</sup> T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye nam.

<sup>7</sup> Com. Solasa paśādakaradhamma niṭṭhitā.

<sup>8</sup> T. karuṇā.

meditam cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 upekkham cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].  
 10. kāye kāyānupassi viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā  
 vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .  
 vedanāsu vedanānupassi viharati . . . pe . . .  
 cittē cittānupassi viharati . . . pe . . .  
 dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhā  
 domanassum . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānam pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammānam  
 anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati  
 cittam paggañhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānam pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammānam pahā-  
 nāya chandañ janeti vāyameti viriyam ārambhati cittam  
 paggañhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chan-  
 dañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggañhāti  
 padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā usammosāya  
 bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandañ  
 janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggañhāti pada-  
 hati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgatam id-  
 dhīpādañ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-  
 saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhīpādañ bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
 cittasamādhi - padhāna - saṅkhāra - samannāgatam iddhīpādañ  
 bhāveti . . . pe . . . vimapsāsamādhi - padhāna - saṅkhāra-  
 samannāgatam iddhīpādañ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyam bhā-  
 veti . . . pe . . . satindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhi-  
 driyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
 saddhābalam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalam bhāveti  
 . . . pe . . . satibalam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalam  
 bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhangam bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavi-  
 cayasambojjhangam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjha-

<sup>2</sup> Not in T. or Ph.

gam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pitisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambhojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambhojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-ditṭhipi bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṇam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṇi bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhiṇi bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvanṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvanṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvanṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvanṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavāṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavāṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavāṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hotiti.

55. Rūpi rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .  
Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭīgha-saññānam at-thagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākā-saññācāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanaṁ samatikkammā anantam viññānam ti viññānaññācāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanaṁ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodhām upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pito-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohitā-kasiṇam bhāveti: <sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . \*pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāna-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

maraṇasaññam <sup>2</sup> bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ābhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Not in T.

<sup>2</sup> Not in T. or Ph.

	maraṇasaññāṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	ābhāre paṭikkūlasaññāṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	atṭhikasāññāṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	puṭavakasāññāṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	vinilakasāññāṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	viechiddakasāññāṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	uddhumātakasāññāṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
93.	Buddhānussatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	dhammānussatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	sanghānussatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	silānussatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	cāgānussatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	devatānussatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	ānāpānasatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	maraṇasatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	kāyagatāsatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	upasamānussatiṭṭam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
103.	Paṭhamajjhāna-sahagataṭṭam	saddhindriyam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" viriyindriyam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" satindriyam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" samādhindriyam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" paññindriyam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" saddhābalam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" viriyabalam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" satibalam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" samādhibalam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	" paññabalam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
113.	dutiyajjhāna-sahagataṭṭam	. . . pe . . .
123.	tatiyajjhāna-sahagataṭṭam	. . . pe . . .
133.	catutthajjhāna-sahagataṭṭam	. . . pe . . .
143.	mettā-sahagataṭṭam	. . . pe . . .
153.	karuṇā-sahagataṭṭam	. . . pe . . .
163.	muditā-sahagataṭṭam	. . . pe . . .
173.	upekkhā-sahagataṭṭam	. . . pe . . .
183.	saddhindriyam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .
	viriyindriyam	bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

satindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
samādhindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
paññindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
saddhābalam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
viriyabalam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
satibalam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
samādhibalam	bhāveti :	... pe ...

192. paññābalam bhāveti : ayam vuuccati bhikkhave bhi-kku arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amogham rāṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye nam bahulikarontī?

XXL<sup>1</sup>

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>2</sup> cetasa phuṭo<sup>3</sup> antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatā-sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgīyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahato

saṃvegāya	saṃvattati
mahato atthāya	"
mahato yogakkhemāya	"
satisampaṭṭaññāya	"
pañadassanapaṭīlābhāya	"
dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	"
vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya	"

Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito ... pe ... vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati vitakka-vicārā pi vūpsamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgīyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūripi gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

<sup>1</sup> There is no division here in the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Ba. -samuddde.

<sup>3</sup> T. puṭṭho; Com. phuṭo; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pahiyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā pahiyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya ve pullāya saṃvattanti. Katasmim ekadhamme! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saṃvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati asmimāno pahiyati anusaya samugghatam gacchanti saññojanā pahiyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanā pahiyantīti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato paññāpabhedāya saṃvattati anupādā<sup>1</sup>-parinibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anekadhātu-patiṣedho hoti nānādhātu-patiṣedho hoti anekadhātu-patiṣambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikate sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvat-

<sup>1</sup> T. reads anupādā here, but follows with anupādānā; Th., Tr. anupādāya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

- (1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya samvattati
- (2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „
- (3.) paññā-vepullāya „
- (4.) mahāpaññatāya „
- (5.) puthu-paññatāya „
- (6.) vipula-paññatāya „
- (7.) gambhira-paññatāya „
- (8.) nsāmanta-paññatāya<sup>1</sup> „
- (9.) bhūri-paññatāya „
- (10.) paññā-bāhullāya „
- (11.) sigha-paññatāya „
- (12.) lahu-paññatāya „
- (13.) hāsu-paññatāya „
- (14.) javana-paññatāya<sup>2</sup> „
- (15.) tikkha-paññatāya „

(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya samvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikate paññā-paṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya samvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye<sup>3</sup> kāyagatā-sati na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-sati paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttam yesam kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribhuttam yesam kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihinam yesam kāyagatā-sati parihinā.<sup>4</sup> Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihinam yesam kāyagatā-sati aparihinā ti.

53. Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddham<sup>5</sup> yesam kāyagatā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. asampatta<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> T. aparihinā.

<sup>2</sup> Tr., Ph. javana<sup>o</sup>; T. java<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. viraddham<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. yesam.

sati viruddhā.<sup>1</sup> Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsatī āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādiṁsu ye kāyagatāsatī pamādiṁsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādiṁsu ye kāyagatāsatī na pamādiṁsūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuṭṭham yesam kāyagatāsatī pammuṭṭhā. Amatan tesam apammuṭṭham yesam kāyagatāsatī apamuṭṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsatī anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsatī āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsatī abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsatī bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikataṁ yesam kāyagatāsatī abahulikatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikataṁ yesam kāyagatāsatī bahulikatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsatī anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsatī abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . . pe . . .  
Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikataṁ yesam kāyagatāsatī asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikataṁ yesam kāyagatāsatī sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipātassa suttasahassam̄ samattam̄.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tr. viruddhā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanū te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsītaṁ abhinandunti ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipāto.

## DUKA-NIPATA.

## I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve ? Dīṭṭhadhammikañ ca vajjāñ samparāyikañ ca vajjāñ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dīṭṭhadhammikañ vajjāñ ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati corañ āgucāriñ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kam-makarañ<sup>1</sup> kārente<sup>2</sup>

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadāṇḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādām	pi chindante
hatthspādām	pi chindante
kaṇñam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kannanāśam	pi chindante
bilangathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rābumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam <sup>3</sup>	pi karonte

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vividhāni kammakarsnāni : T. -karañ here, but afterwards -kārañ (see p. 49); Tr. karañ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. karonte. <sup>3</sup> Ph. -vattakam.

cirakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamaṇsikam <sup>1</sup>	pi karonte
kahāpaṇakam <sup>2</sup>	pi karonte
khārapatacchikam <sup>3</sup>	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapitthakam <sup>4</sup>	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcente <sup>5</sup>
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jīvantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sisam chindante.

Tassa evaŋ hoti :—yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam kammānaŋ hetu coraŋ āgucārim<sup>6</sup> rajāno gahetvā vividhā kamma-karaṇā kārenti kasāhi pi talenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sisam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpam pāpām kammam<sup>7</sup> kareyyaŋ mam pi rajāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyum kasāhi pi tāleyyum . . . pe . . . asinā pi sisam chindeyyun ti.<sup>8</sup>

So dīṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhito na paresam pābhatham palumpanto carati. Idam vuccatī bhikkhave dīṭṭhadhammi-kaŋ vajjam.<sup>9</sup>

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikam vajjam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti puṭisañcikkhati :—kāyaduccari-tassa kho<sup>10</sup> pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam vaciduccari-tassa kho<sup>11</sup> pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam ahañ ce va<sup>12</sup> kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vācāya duccaritam careyyam manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca taŋ yenāham<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyyan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bājīsa<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kharipaticceakaŋ ; Bb. khārapatam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. osiñcente.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pāpām kammam.

<sup>5</sup> See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. kahāpaṇakam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. -pitthakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. āngucārim.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. vilupento.

<sup>11</sup> T., Ph. kho pana ; Tr. kho.

<sup>12</sup> T. Ba. yāhan̄.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhito kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti vaciduccaritam pahāya vacisucaritam bhāveti manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti sudham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikam vajjaṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbarp : diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma<sup>1</sup> samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhirūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evam hi vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhirūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etam<sup>3</sup> pāṭikañkham yam parimuñcissati sabba-vajjeñhi ti.

2. Dve'gānī bhikkhave padhānāni durabhisambhavāni lokasmin.

Katamāni dve ?

Yañ ca gihinam agāram ajjhāvasatam cīvara-piñḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppādānattham padhānam yañ ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānam sabbū-padhi-paṭinisaggatthāya padhānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabhisambhavāni lokasmin. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnānam padhānānam yadidam sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhānam. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbarp :—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhānam padhissāmā ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā tapaniyā.<sup>4</sup>

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyasucaritam : vaciduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacisucaritam : manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manosucaritam.

So kāyaduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me kāyasucaritan ti tappati : vaciduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me vacisucaritan ti tappati : manoduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me manosucaritan ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā atapaniyā.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhāyissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> T. kho.

<sup>3</sup> T., Ba., etamp.; Ph. ekam.

<sup>4</sup> Ba. tapaniyā; Bb. tapaniyā.

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritam katan hoti akatam  
hoti kāyaduccaritam . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritam me katan ti na tappati akatam me kāya-  
duccaritan ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manus . . . pe . . .  
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapaniyā ti.

5. Dvinnāham bhikkhave dhammānam upaññāsim yā ca  
asantutthitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appatīvāñitā padhāna-  
taco nahāru ca atthi<sup>1</sup> ca avassisatu<sup>2</sup> sarire upasussatu  
māmsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena  
purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na<sup>3</sup> tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa  
sañthānam bhavissati ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave appamādā-  
dhigatā bodhi appamādādhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appatīvāñam padaheyyātha—kā-  
māpi taco ca nahāru ca atthi ca avassisatu sarire upasussatu  
māmsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena  
purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa  
sañthānam bhavissati ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass'  
eva yass' athāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā  
anagāriyan pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariya-  
pariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayan abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: appatīvāñam  
padahissāma—kāmāpi taco ca nahāru ca atthi ca avassisatu sa-  
rire upasussatu māmsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisa-  
viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabban na tam apāpuṇitvā  
viriyassa sañthānam bhavissati ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave  
sikkhitabban ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassitā<sup>4</sup> yā ca  
saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu  
bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassi viharanto rāgam nappa-

<sup>1</sup> T., Ba., Bb. appatīvāni.  
<sup>2</sup> Jät. L. 71, has avassisatu.

<sup>3</sup> T., Tr. atthi.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits na throughout.  
<sup>5</sup> Ph. assad<sup>2</sup>.

jahati dosam nappajahati mohant nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve?

Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve?

Hiri<sup>1</sup> ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pālenti.

Katame dve?

Hiri<sup>1</sup> ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyūm nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhariyā<sup>2</sup> ti vā garūnam dārā<sup>3</sup> ti vā, saṁbbedam loko ḡamissati<sup>4</sup> yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.<sup>5</sup> Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pālenti tusmā paññāyati<sup>6</sup> mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhariyā ti vā garūnam dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. hiriñ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ācariyā bhariyāni ti vā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. dāyā.

<sup>4</sup> Ba. ḡamissam; T., Tr. Bb. ḡamissa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kukkurā soṇa-sigālā.

<sup>6</sup> T. Bb. paññāyanti.

<sup>7</sup> Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhanā dve tapaniyā upaññāsenā pañcamam.  
Saññojanā ca kañhañ ca sukkañ bhariyā vassūpaniyikena  
vaggo.<sup>1</sup>

## II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Pañisañkhānabalañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pañsañkhānabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti pañsañcikkhati :—kāyaduccari-tassa kho pāpako vipāko ditṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca : vaciduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako vipāko ditṭh 'eva<sup>2</sup> dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā ti.

So iti pañsañkhāya kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pañsañkhānabalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalam?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam bhāvanābalam sekhānam etam<sup>3</sup> balam sekhamhi. So bhikkhave tam<sup>4</sup> balam āgamma rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati, rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya<sup>5</sup> yam akusalam tam na karoti yam pāparū tam na sevati.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

2 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Pañsañkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pañsañkhānabalam?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idam vuccati bhikkhave pañsañkhānabalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balamp? Idha bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Bb. ditthe c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. sekham etam tam; Tr., Ba. sekham etam balam sekham; Bb. sekham ettam b. altered to sekhasa' etam b. sekho.

<sup>4</sup> Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba.

<sup>5</sup> Ba. pahāy' idam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāgani-  
ssitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmīm.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
viriya-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
piti-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
samādhi-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
upekhā-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balām. Imāni kho bhikkave dve balāni.

### 3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balām ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalām ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku vivico' eva kāmehi vivicea akusa-  
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitisukham  
paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati : vitakka-vicārānam  
vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avi-  
takkañ avicāram samādhijam pitisukham dutiyajjhānam  
upasampajja viharati : pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati  
sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti yan tam  
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāri ti tatiyajjhā-  
nam upasampajja viharati : sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā<sup>1</sup> adu-  
kkhamansukham upekhā - sati - pārisuddhip catutthajjhānam  
upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-  
balām. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

### 4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve  
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasminm bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhu  
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukam attanā va<sup>3</sup> attānam pacca-  
vekkhanti<sup>4</sup> tasmiñ etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikañkham

<sup>1</sup> Ph. atthañgamā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpattāpanno. <sup>3</sup> Bb. ca. <sup>4</sup> T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissantī ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhanti<sup>1</sup> tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikankham na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissantī ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:— Aham<sup>2</sup> kho akusalamp āpanno kañcid<sup>3</sup> eva desamp kāyena tam<sup>4</sup> mañ so bhikkhu addasa<sup>5</sup> akusalamp āpajjamānam kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena. No ce aham<sup>2</sup> akusalamp āpajjeyyam kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena na mañ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalamp āpajjamānam kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena. Yasmā ca kho aham<sup>2</sup> akusalamp āpanno kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena tasmā mañ so bhikkhu addasa akusalamp āpajjamānam kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena. Disvā ca pana mañ so bhikkhu akusalamp āpajjamānam kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano<sup>6</sup> samāno anattamanavacanam<sup>6</sup> mañ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhan<sup>7</sup> tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahosim: anattamano samāno paresamp ārocesim:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamā suṅkadāyikam va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evañ kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:— Ayam<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhu akusalamp āpanno kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena. Tāham<sup>8</sup> imam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhum addasam akusalamp āpajjamānam kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena. No ce ayam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu akusalamp āpajjeyya kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desamp kāyena nāhañ imam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhum passeyyam akusalamp āpajjamānam kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>1</sup> Tr., T. -anti.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. kiñcideva.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. kam.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. addasa na.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. attamāno.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. -vācañ; Tr. -vācañ tuñ mañ.

<sup>7</sup> T. has anattavacanāha; Ph. anattamānavacanāha; Tr., Ba. -vacanāhan.

<sup>8</sup> Ph., T. nāhañ.

desam kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ayam bhikkhu akusalam āpanno kañcid<sup>1</sup> eva desam kāyena tasmā aham bhikkhum addasam akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid<sup>1</sup> eva desam kāyena.<sup>2</sup> Disvā ca panāham imam bhikkhum akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid eva desam kāyena anattamano ahosi : anattamano samāno anattamanavacanāham<sup>3</sup> imam bhikkhum avacam. Anattamanavacanāyam bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mayā vutto samāno anattamano ahosi : anattamano samāno paresam ūrocesi :—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamā sunikadāyikam<sup>5</sup> va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evañ kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikāñkham dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti.<sup>6</sup>

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhanti tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikāñkham na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam kathampi sārāṇiyam vītiśāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca.—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti ti? Adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti ti? Dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho brā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kiñcideva.

<sup>2</sup> T. repeats tasmā . . . kāyena.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. attamano vācam nāham ; Ba. -vacanāyam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. osmīs avacam . . . bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -dāyakam.

<sup>6</sup> T. antl.

māpa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abbikkantañ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya pañcehannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa<sup>1</sup> vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapuñjotam dbāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti<sup>2</sup> ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam sarañam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakanam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam sarañam gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami upasākamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko pacayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantī ti?

Ko pana bho<sup>3</sup> Gotama hetu ko pacayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Na kho aham imassa bhotō Gotamassa sañkhittena bhāsi-tassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>4</sup> Ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā aham imassa bhotō Gotamassa sañkhittena bhāsitassā vitthārena attham Ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukarū manasikarohi bhāsi-sāmī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. mūlassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. dakkhanti.

<sup>4</sup> avibhattassa . . . attham omitted by Tr.

<sup>3</sup> T. ko pana bho.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.  
Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyasucaritam : vaciduccaritam katarū hoti akatam hoti vacisucaritam : manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manusucaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayaṁ uppajjanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyaduccaritam : vacisucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vaciduccaritam manusucaritam katarū hoti akatam hoti manoduccaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upasakaṁ mām bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saranam gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi : ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandaṁ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamseñāham Ānanda akaraṇiyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritan ti.

Yam idam bhante<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā ekaṁsenā akaraṇiyam akkhātam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam tasmiṁ akaraṇiyē kayiramāne<sup>2</sup> ko ādinavo pāṭikankho ti?

Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekaṁsenā . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayam ādinavo pāṭikankho :—attā pi attānam upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggechati sammūḍho<sup>3</sup> kālamkaroti kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayaṁ uppajjati. Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekaṁsenā<sup>4</sup> akaraṇiyam akkhātam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam tasmiṁ akaraṇiyē kayiramāne<sup>2</sup> ayam ādinavo pāṭikankho. Ekaṁsenāham Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yuddisaṁ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. samūlo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kariyamāne.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. Bb. ekaṇ na Ba. ekaṁsenā.

karaṇiyam vadāmi kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manusucaritan ti.

Yam idam bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manusucaritam tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ko ānisamso pātičaṅkho ti ?

Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manusucaritarūp tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ayam ānisamso pātičaṅkho :—attā pi attānam na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasam̄santi kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī asammūlho kālam karoti kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manusucaritam tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ayam ānisamso pātičaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalam bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalam pajahitum. No ce tam bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalam pajahitum nāham evam vadeyyam akusalam pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalam pajahitum tasmāham evam vadāmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalāñ ca h'idaṁ bhikkhave pahinam ahitāya dukkhāya samvatteyya nāham evam vadeyyam “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalam pahinam hitāya sukhāya samvattati tasmāham evam vadāmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalam bhikkhave bhāvetha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalam bhāvetum. No ce tam bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalam bhāvetum nāham evam vaddeyyam “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalam bhāvetum tasmāham evam vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti.

Kusalāñ ca h'idaṁ bhikkhave bhāvitam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattati nāham vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalam bhāvitam hitāya sukhāya samvattati tasmāham evam vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanapū attho ca dunnito.<sup>1</sup>

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā<sup>2</sup> asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhittañ ca padavyañjanapū attho ca sunito.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikarapavaggo dutiyo.<sup>3</sup>

### III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayampū accayato na passati: yo ca accayampū desentassa yathādhammampū na patīgañhāti.<sup>4</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave pāṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayampū accayato passati: yo ca accayampū desentassa yathādhammampū patīgañhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave pāṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatañ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Dutt̄ho vā dosantaro<sup>5</sup> saddho vā duggahitena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatañ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dunikkhito.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. dhitiyā.

<sup>3</sup> From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. patīgañhāti.

<sup>5</sup> = patītthitadose (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatena bhāsitam lapitam  
Tathāgatenā ti dipeti : yo ca bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatena  
abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatena abhāsitam alapitam  
Tathāgatenā ti dipeti : yo ca bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatena  
bhikkhave lapitam Tathāgatenā ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave  
dve Tathāgatam nābbhācikkhanti.<sup>1</sup>

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatham suttantam nitatto suttanto ti dipeti : yo  
ca nitatto suttantam neyyatto suttanto ti dipeti. Ime  
kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyattham suttantam neyyatto suttanto ti dipeto :  
yo ca nitatto suttantam nitatto suttanto ti dipeti. Ime  
kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatinam  
aññatarā gati pāṭikañkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dvinnam gatinam  
aññatarā gati pāṭikañkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatinamp aññatarā  
gati paṭikañkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatinam aññatarā  
pāṭikañkhā devamanussā vā ti.

Dussilassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā. Silavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā  
manussā vā ti.

9. Dvāham bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araññe  
vanapathhāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca ditthadhammasukhavihāram sampassamāno

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na abbhā.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. kammassa.    <sup>3</sup> Ph., Tr. pantāni; Ph. pañthāni.

pacchimañ ca janatām anukampamāno. Ime kho aham bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni patisevāmi ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgīyā.

Katame dve?

Samatho<sup>1</sup> ca vipassanā ca. Samatho<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti? Cittam bhāviyati.<sup>2</sup> Cittam bhavitam kam attham<sup>3</sup> anubhoti? Yo rāgo so pahiyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti? Paññā bhāviyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti? Ya avijjā sā pahiyati: rāgapakiliṭṭham vā bhikkhave cittam na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.<sup>5</sup>

#### IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisabhūmiñ ca. Tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evuṇ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedi. Asabbhi h'etam bhikkhave upaññātam<sup>6</sup> yadidam akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā<sup>7</sup> esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidam akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedi. Sabbhi h'etap<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave upaññātam yadidam kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidam kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāham bhikkhave na suppatikāram vadāmi.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Mātuucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amseṇa mātarām

<sup>1</sup> Samatho (Com.)

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāviyati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. katamattham.

<sup>4</sup> T., D. imē; Tr. iti.

<sup>5</sup> From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaygo tatiyo*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upapaññātam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. kevalap.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sabbhi te iap.

parihareyya ekena amseṇa pitaram parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi.<sup>1</sup> So ca<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>3</sup> ucchādana-parimaddana-nahāpana<sup>4</sup>-sambāhanena [patijaggeyya]<sup>5</sup> te pi tatth' eva muttakarisaṁ cajeyyūm<sup>6</sup> na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnam katham vā<sup>7</sup> hoti patikataṁ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭha-viyā pahūta-sattaratanāya<sup>8</sup> mātāpitaro issarādhipacee rajje patiṭṭhāpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnam katham vā hoti patikataṁ vā. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassā lokassa dassetāro

Yo<sup>10</sup> ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro assaddhe saddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti dussile sīla-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti maccharī cāga-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti duppaññe paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti ettāvātā kho bhikkhave mātāpitunnam katañ ca hoti patikatañ ca atikatañ<sup>11</sup> cā ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kiriyavādī bhavañ Gotamo kimakkhāyi ti?<sup>12</sup>

Kiriyañ cāham brāhmaṇa akiriyañ vādī cā ti.

Yathā katham pana bhavañ Gotamo kiriyavādī ca akiriyañ vādī cā ti?

Akiriyañ kho aham brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyañ vadāmi. Kiriyañ ca kho aham brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manusucaritassa anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyāñ vadāmi. Evam kho aham brāhmaṇa kiriyavādī ca akiriyañ vādī cā ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maññ bhaman Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -jīvi; T. -jivino.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph., Bb. nesam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -parimaddanāñhāyana.

<sup>5</sup> Not in MSS.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pajeyyūm.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits vā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. reads pabbhutarāya and omits satt.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. bahupakārā.

<sup>10</sup> Tr. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. omits atikatañ cā.

<sup>12</sup> Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .  
pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapindiko gahapati  
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho<sup>1</sup> bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānam  
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.  
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānam  
dātabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad  
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānam honti<sup>2</sup>

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettan tam yajamānānam ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutap. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme.<sup>3</sup> Tena kho  
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Pub-  
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto  
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te  
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāri-  
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanañ ca āvuso puggalampi desissāmi ba-  
hiddhāsaññojonañ ca, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha  
bhāsissāmiti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-  
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha-samvarasamvuto  
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-  
dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraññā aññataram devanikāyam  
uppañjati. So tato cuto āgāmī<sup>4</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>5</sup> itthattam.<sup>6</sup>

Ayam vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmī<sup>4</sup>  
āgantā itthattam.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantiñam honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

<sup>3</sup> T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anāgāmī. <sup>5</sup> Ph. anāgantā. <sup>6</sup> See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamparasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassavī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lobhakkhayā paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamim̄su upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam thitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ aijjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalañ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Hatthā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāyā ti. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñ-jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe<sup>1</sup> pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sariputto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sammukhe.

<sup>2</sup> sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gävantam abhivädetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nissinnam kho äyasmantam Säriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha Säriputta sambahulā samacittā devatā yen' äharṇ ten' upasankamim̄su upasañkamitvā mam̄ abhivädetvā ekamantam attham̄su.

Ekamantam thitā kho Säriputta tā<sup>1</sup> devatā mam̄ etad avocum :—

Eso bhante äyasmā Säriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattam̄saññojanañ ca puggulam̄ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Hatthā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhaute Bhagavā yenäyasmā Säriputto ten' upasañkamatu anukañpam̄ upādāyāti. Tā kho pana Säriputta devatā dasa<sup>2</sup> pi hutvā visatim̄ pi hutvā tiṁsatim̄ pi hutvā cattārisam<sup>3</sup> pi hutvā paññāsam̄ pi hutvā saṭṭhim<sup>4</sup> pi hutvā āraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte<sup>5</sup> pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam̄ vyābhādhenti ti.

Siyā kho pana te<sup>6</sup> Säriputta evam assa :—tattha nūna<sup>7</sup> tāsam̄ devatānam̄ tathā cittam̄ bhāvitam̄ yena tā devatā dasa pi hutvā visatim̄ pi hutvā tiṁsatim̄ pi hutvā cattārisam̄ pi hutvā . . . pe . . . āraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam̄ vyābhādhenti ti. Na kho pan' etam̄ Säriputta evam daṭṭhabbam̄ :—Idh' eva Säriputta tāsam̄ devatānam̄ tathā cittam̄ . . . pe . . . vyābhādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Säriputta evam sikkhitabbam̄: santindriyā bhavissāma<sup>8</sup> santamānasā ti. Evam̄ hi vo Säriputta sikkhitabbam̄. Santindriyānam̄ hi vo Säriputta santamānasānam̄ santam yeva kāyakammam̄ bhavissati santam vacikammam̄ santam manokammam̄ santam yeva upahāram̄ upaharissāma sabrahmacārisū ti. Evam̄ hi vo Säriputta sikkhitabbam̄. Anassum<sup>9</sup> kho Säriputta aññatiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā ye imam̄ dhammapariyāyam̄ nassosun ti.

7. 8. Evam̄ me sutam̄. Ekam̄ samayam̄ äyasmā Mahākac-cāyano Varanāyan<sup>10</sup> viharati Kaddamadahatire.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits tā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. dasam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. cattālisam̄.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṭṭhi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. nitodanamatte.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits te.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. nūna.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. bhavissā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. anassu kho; Tr. anusukho D. T. anassukho. Com. anassun ti natthā vinatthā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. Virañāyam̄.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Bhaddasāritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadanâdo brâhmaño yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvâ âyasmañâ Mahâkac-cânena saddhiñ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârañiyam vitisâretvâ ekamantam nîsidi.

Ekamantam nisinno kho Ârâmadanâdo brâhmaño âyasmantam Mahâkaccânam etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmañapâ pi brâhmañehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti?

Kâmarâga - vinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariyoñthânajjhosâna<sup>1</sup> - hetu kho brâhmañapâ khattiyyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmañapâ pi brâhmañehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samañâ pi samañehi vivadanti ti?

Ditthirâga - vinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariyoñthâ - najjhosâna<sup>1</sup> - hetu kho brâhmañapâ samañâ pi samañehi vivadanti ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmim yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyoñthânajjhosânam samatikkanto. Idañ<sup>2</sup> ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyoñthânajjhosânam samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmañapâ lokasmim yo imañ c'eva<sup>3</sup> kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyoñthânajjhosânam samatikkanto idañ<sup>2</sup> ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyoñthânajjhosânam samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmim yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyoñthânajjhosânam samatikkanto idañ<sup>2</sup> ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyoñthânajjhosânam samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmañapâ puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaram. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmañapâ Bhagavâ imañ ca<sup>4</sup> kâmarâga-vinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariyoñthânajjhosânam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kâmarâgâbhivivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariyoñthânajjhosâna. Bb. - pariyoñthânâ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., Tr. imañ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. te for c'eva.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idañ ca ditthirāga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-pali-  
gedha-pariyutthānajjhosānam̄ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmadāndo brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekamsam̄  
uttarāsaṅgam̄ kariyā dakkhiṇam̄ jām̄-maṇḍalam̄ puthuviyam̄  
nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā tikkhattum̄  
udānam̄ udānesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa !  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo  
tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so  
Bhagavā imañ c'eva kāmarāga-vinivesa vinibandha-pali-  
gedha-pariyutthānajjhosānam̄ samatikkanto idañ<sup>1</sup> ca ditthi-  
rāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantam̄ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho  
Kaccāna nikkujjitat̄ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam̄ vā vivā-  
reyya mūlhabba vā maggañ acikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-  
pajjotam̄ dhāreyya eakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam  
evam bhottā Kaccānenā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.  
Esāham bho Kaccāna tam̄ Bhagavantam̄ Gotamam̄ saranam̄  
gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakam̄ mam̄  
bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam̄ saranam̄  
gatan ti.

7. Ekam̄ samayam̄ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyam̄  
viharati Gundāvane.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen'  
āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyas-  
matā Mahākaccānenā saddhiñ . . . pe . . . Ekamantam̄ nisinno  
kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantam̄ Mahākaccānam̄  
etad avoca :—Sutam me tam̄ bho Kaccāna na<sup>3</sup> samaṇo  
Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>4</sup> mahallake addhagate  
vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā  
nimanteti ti. Yadidañ<sup>5</sup> bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bha-  
vam̄ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate  
vayo-anuppatte<sup>6</sup> abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā  
nimanteti ti tayidam̄ bho Kaccāna na sampannam evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr. imañ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

<sup>3</sup> T., Bb. emit na.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. buddhe.

<sup>5</sup> Bb. yañidañ altered to tayidam̄; Ph. has tayidam.

<sup>6</sup> Bb. vaye an.

sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca<sup>1</sup> akkhātā dahara-bhūmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kāme<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjati kāmamajjhē vasati kāmaparijāhena pariñayhati<sup>3</sup> kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko<sup>4</sup> atha kho so bālo tveva<sup>5</sup> sañkhām gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena<sup>6</sup> yobbanena samannāgato pañhamena vayasā so ca na kāme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhē vasati na kāmaparijāhena pariñayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapariyesanāya ussukko<sup>4</sup> atha kho so pañdito thero tveva<sup>6</sup> sañkhām gacchatī ti.

Evam vutte Kāñdarāyano brāhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekamsaṇ uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā daharānaṇ sudanā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṇ pāde sīrasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyāṇ ṭhitā daharā mayāṇ daharabhūmiyāṇ ṭhitā ti.

Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṇ mām bhavaṇ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

8. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmīm samaye dubbalā honti: tasmīm bhikkhave samaye rāñño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa-guhapatikānam pi tasmin samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni pativekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmin samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmīm samaye dubbalā honti: tasmīm bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuñhibhūtā tuñhi-bhūtā vā sañgha-majjhē sankasāyanti<sup>9</sup> paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanāhitāya bahujanā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> T. Bb. bhūmiñca; Ph. bhūmi ca.

<sup>2</sup> T. kānestū.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parideyyhati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ussuko.

<sup>5</sup> T. teva.

<sup>6</sup> T. bhadrena.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. satam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. anupaññātum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. vā . . . sañghāmayanti; D., T. saññāyanti; Tr. sañkāsiyanti. See Sañputta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmiṃ samaye dubbalā honti tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rāñño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇagāhapatikānam pi tasmiṃ samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmīm samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmiṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti<sup>2</sup> yena vā pana tena papatanti :<sup>3</sup> tayidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam ti.

**9.** Dvinnāham bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vanṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam.

Dvinnāham bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vanṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikarapa-hetu ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalan ti.

**10.** Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam pasavanti te c'īmam saddhammam antaradhpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te c'īmam saddhammam ṭhapentī ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anupaññātum.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. saṅghāyamanti; D. saṅkṣayāyanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. na pakkamanti; Tr. nappatanti.

<sup>4</sup> Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

## V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhirā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaṭā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā muṭṭhassati asampajānā<sup>1</sup> asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayam vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhirā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaṭā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upaṭṭhitasati sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā saṃvutindriyā—ayam vuccati bhikkhave gambhirā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadiḍam gambhirā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.<sup>2</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññām mukha-satthīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññām piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>3</sup> viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadiḍam samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

<sup>1</sup> Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. <sup>2</sup> See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. <sup>3</sup> Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti sāthalikā vokkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatim āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> sāthalikā vokkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbangamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatim āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbangamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṁ bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yaddam aggavatī parisā ti.

#### 4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.<sup>2</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti ayaṁ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti ayaṁ dukkhanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti—ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam bhikkhū idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam

<sup>1</sup> See MSS. and Fausböll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bāhulliko.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya cā p.

pajānanti ayam dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtam pajānanti ayam dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadiḍam ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū chandāgatim gacchanti dosāgatim gacchanti mohāgatim gacchanti bhayāgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū na chandāgatim gacchanti na dosāgatim gacchanti na mohāgatim gacchanti na bhayāgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadiḍam parisa-maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ukkācita<sup>1</sup>-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācitatvinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no patipucchā-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhirā gambhiratthā lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyyāpuṇitabbam maññanti, ye pana te<sup>2</sup> suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu<sup>3</sup> sussusanti sotam odahanti aññā<sup>4</sup> cittam upaṭṭhāpenti<sup>5</sup> te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariyyāpuṇitabbam maññanti, te tam dhammaṃ pariyyāpuṇitvā na c'eva aññamaññam paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

<sup>1</sup> Okkācita in the Commentary.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anaññācittajna.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits te.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhaspenti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti<sup>1</sup> idam katham imassa kvattho<sup>2</sup> ti. Te avivatañ c'eva na vivaranti anuttāni-katañ ca na uttāni-karonti anekavihitesu ca kankhāthāniyesu<sup>3</sup> dhammesu kañkham na pañvinodenti.<sup>4</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no pañipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave pañipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti<sup>5</sup> na sotam odahanti na aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpentī na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuñitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantū Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhirā gambhiratthā lokuttarā suññatā-patisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsanti<sup>6</sup> sotam odahanti aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpentī<sup>7</sup> te ca<sup>8</sup> dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuñitabbam maññanti te tam<sup>9</sup> dhammam pariyāpuñitvā aññamaññam pañipucchanti pañivivaranti<sup>10</sup> idam katham imassa kvattho<sup>11</sup> ti? Te avivatañ c'eva vivaranti<sup>12</sup> anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti anekavihitesu ca kañkhanthāniyesu dhammesu kañkham pañvinodenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pañipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam pañipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

#### 7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū gihinam<sup>13</sup> odātavasanānam summukhā<sup>15</sup> aññamaññassa vanṇam bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vinutto asuko paññā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ko attho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kankhāthāniyesu. T. omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nappati vinodenti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sussasanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sussanti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhāpentī.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. tesam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. paññampi vivaranti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ko attho.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. vivatanti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. gihinam.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. asamukhā; T. summukhā.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhi asuko ditthippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusāri asuko saddhānusāri asuko silava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussilo pāpadhammo ti : te tena lābhāñ labhanti te tena<sup>1</sup> tam lābhāñ labhitvā<sup>2</sup> gathitā<sup>3</sup> mucchitā<sup>4</sup> ajjhopannā<sup>5</sup> anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa<sup>6</sup> paññā paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū<sup>7</sup> parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassam pariśāyam blikkhū na gihinam odātavasanānam sammukhā<sup>8</sup> aññamaññassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>9</sup> asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāgu-vimutto asuko paññā-vimutto asuko kāyasakkhi asuko ditthippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusāri asuko saddhānusāri<sup>10</sup> asuko silavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussilo pāpadhammo 'ti : te tena<sup>11</sup> lābhāñ labhanti te tam<sup>12</sup> lābhāñ pi labhitvā agathitā amuechitā anajjhopannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imasam dvinnam pariśānam yadidañ saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

#### 8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam pariśāyam adhammakammāni pa-vattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayam vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave pariśāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. omits tena and labhitvā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ajjhobāñ; Com. ajjhopanā ti ajjhobāñya gilitvā peritiññhitispetvā thitā (sic).

<sup>4</sup> Ph. amissarapū.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. saddhama.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samukhā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bhāsenti

<sup>8</sup> Ph. attānusāri.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits tena.

<sup>10</sup> T. omits tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappa-vattanti adhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> dhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni na dippanti.<sup>1</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parīsāyam dhammakammāni pa-vattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> adhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup>—ayam vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā: samattā bhikkhave parīsāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappa-vattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappa-vattanti dhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> adhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni na dippanti.<sup>1</sup> Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parīsānam yadidam dhammikā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parīsānam yadidam dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Adhammavādini<sup>2</sup> ca parisā dhammavādini<sup>2</sup> ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādini<sup>3</sup> parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parīsāyam bhikkhū adhikaraṇam ādiyanti<sup>4</sup> dhammikam vā adhammikam vā te taṁ adhikaraṇapāñcādiyitvā na c'eva aññamaññam saññāpentī na ca saññattim<sup>5</sup> upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpentī<sup>6</sup> na ca nijjhattim<sup>7</sup> upagacchanti te asaññattibalā<sup>8</sup> anijjhattibalā<sup>9</sup> appaṭinissagga-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dipenti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -vādī.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. paññāpentī and paññattim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. culavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -vādī.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ādiyanti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. nijjhāntī.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. apaññatti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. inserts uigacchanti before anijjhatti, and reads -bālā.

mantino<sup>1</sup> tam eva adhikaraṇam thāmasā parāmassa<sup>2</sup> abhinivissa voharanti<sup>3</sup> idam eva saccap mogham aññan ti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādini<sup>4</sup> parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādini<sup>4</sup> parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassap parisāyam bhikkhū adhikaraṇam ādiyanti dhammikam vā adhammikam vā te tam adhikaraṇam ādiyitvā aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti c'eva saññattiñ<sup>5</sup> ca upagacchanti nijjhāpenti c'eva<sup>6</sup> nijjhattiñ<sup>7</sup> ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā<sup>8</sup> nijjhattibalā<sup>9</sup> paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇam thāmasā parāmassa<sup>9</sup> abhinivissa voharanti<sup>3</sup> idam eva saccap mogham aññan ti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādini parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidam dhammavādini parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānam:—uttānāvaggā aggavati ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkacita-āmisañ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.<sup>10</sup>

Parisā<sup>11</sup>-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.<sup>12</sup>

## VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca arahap sammū sambuddho rājā ca eakkavatti. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appatinisaggamantino. <sup>2</sup> P. parāmāsā. <sup>3</sup> Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -vādī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paññāpenti *and* paññattim.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhāsti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. parāmasā.

<sup>9</sup> T. saññattibalā.

<sup>10</sup> From Ph.

<sup>11</sup> The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. omits samatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavatti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalānam kālakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā<sup>1</sup> hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathāgatassa ca arahato sammā sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalānam kālakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavatti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thūpārahā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khināsavo hatthājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khināsavo assājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khināsavo siho ca migarājā. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassumānā kimpurisā mānusim vācam<sup>3</sup> na bhāsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mā ca<sup>4</sup> musā bhaṇimbā mā ca<sup>4</sup> param abhūtena abbhācikkhimhā<sup>5</sup> ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassumānā kimpurisā mānusim vācam na bhāsanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anutabbā,

<sup>4</sup> T., Ph. māca,

<sup>2</sup> Ph. assīts dve 'me.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. -amhā.

<sup>3</sup> Kipūrisā mānusivācam.

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appatīvāno mātugāmo kālam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiya<sup>1</sup> ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appatīvāno mātugāmo kālam karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivāsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santi<sup>2</sup>-sannivasañ ca tam sunātha sādhukamp manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathañ<sup>3</sup> ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evañ hoti:—

Thero pi mām na vadeyya majjhimo pi<sup>4</sup> mām na vadeyya navo pi mām na vadeyya theram p'aham<sup>5</sup> na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam<sup>6</sup> p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mām vadeyya ahitānukampi mām vadeyya no hitānukampi no ti<sup>7</sup> nam vadeyyam<sup>8</sup> viheseyyam pi nam<sup>9</sup> passam pi'ssa na paṭkareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mām vadeyya navo ce pi mām vadeyya ahitānukampi<sup>10</sup> mām vadeyya no hitānukampi no ti nam<sup>11</sup> vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam<sup>12</sup> passam pi'ssa na paṭkareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi bkikkhuno evañ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evañ hoti:—

Thero pi mām na<sup>13</sup> vadeyya majjhimo pi mām na vadeyya navo pi mām na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mām mā vadeyya ahitānukampi mām vadeyya no hitānukampi no ti<sup>14</sup> nam vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. methunasamāpattiya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

<sup>3</sup> T. katañ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pi. T. ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. p'ahamp throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. navamam.

<sup>7</sup> T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. omits pi nam.

<sup>9</sup> Ba. vadeyya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. omits pi nam.

<sup>11</sup> Ba. hitānuk.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

<sup>14</sup> T. reads Thero ce pi mām mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no.

Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

passam<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mañ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi mañ vadeyya ahitānukampī mañ vadeyyā<sup>4</sup> no hitānukampī no ti nañ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nañ<sup>5</sup> passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave nsantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> therassa bhikkhuno evam hoti:

Thero pi mañ vadeyya majjhimo pi mañ vadeyya navo pi mañ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mañ vadeyya<sup>7</sup> hitānukampī mañ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhū ti nañ vadeyyam na nañ viheseyyam<sup>8</sup> passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mañ vadeyya navo ce pi mañ vadeyya hitānukampī mañ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhū ti nañ vadeyyam<sup>9</sup> na nam viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno evam hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evam hoti:—

Thero pi mañ vadeyya majjhimo pi mañ vadeyyā<sup>11</sup> navo pi mañ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mañ vadeyya hitānukampī mañ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhū ti nañ<sup>12</sup> vadeyyam na nañ viheseyyam<sup>13</sup> passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mañ vadeyya navo ce pi mañ vadeyya<sup>14</sup> hitānukampī mañ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhū ti nañ vadeyyam na nañ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmin bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisamsāro ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi<sup>15</sup> ajjhata-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vadeyyam na vihetheyyam (*for vihetheyyam, originally vihegeyyam*)  
passam.

<sup>2</sup> Bb. vadeyyam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nañ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts kho after bh.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. na vadeyya.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na; no vimarṣeyya.

<sup>7</sup> T. omits pi.

<sup>8</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. na nañ.

<sup>11</sup> T., Bb. viheseyya.

<sup>12</sup> T. vadeyyam.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. -ruddhi.

tam avūpasantam hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarane pāṭīkaṅkham dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya<sup>1</sup> saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikarape ubhato vacīsamsāro ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi<sup>2</sup> ajjhantam suvūpasanto hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarane pāṭīkaṅkham na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chattho.<sup>3</sup>

## VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Gihi-sukhañ ca pabbajjā-sukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam pabbajjāsukhan ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Kāmasukhañ ca nekkhammasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam nekkhammasukhan ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Upadhisukhañ ca nirupadhisukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam nirupadhisukhan ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T., B., Vaggo chattho; Ph. Puggalavaggo pañchamo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -ruddhi.

Sâsavañ ca sukhām anâsavañ ca sukhām.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam anâsavasukhan ti.

5. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve.

Sâmisañ ca sukhām nirâmisañ ca sukhām.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nirâmisasukhan ti.

6. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Kâyikañ ca sukhām cetasikañ ca sukhām.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam cetasikam sukhān ti.

8. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sappitikañ ca sukhām nippitikañ ca sukhām.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nippitikam sukhān ti.

9. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sâtasukhañ ca upekkhâsukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam upekkhâsukhan ti.

10. Dve mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Samâdhisukhañ ca asamâdhisukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam samâdhisukhan ti.

11. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sappitikârammamañ ca sukhām nippitikârammamañ ca sukhām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam nippitikārammaṇam sukhan ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Sātārammaṇañ ca sukhām upekkhārammaṇañ ca sukhām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam upekkhārammaṇam sukhan ti.

13. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Rūpārammaṇañ ca sukhām arūpārammaṇañ ca sukhām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam arūpārammaṇam sukhan ti.

Sukha<sup>1</sup>-vaggo sattamo.

### VIII.

1. Sanimittā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no animittā. Tass'eva nimittassa pahānā evam te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

2. Sanidānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no anidānā. Tass'eva nidānassa pahānā evam te pāpakā akusalā dhammā no honti ti.

3. Sahetukā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no ahetukā. Tass'eva hetussa pahānā evam te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

4. Sasāñkhārā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no asāñkhārā. Tesam yeva sankārānam pahānā evam te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

5. Sappaccayā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no appaccayā. Tass'eva paccayassa pahānā evam te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarūpā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no arūpā. Tass'eva rūpassa pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

7. Savedanā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no avedanā. Tassā yeva vedanāya pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

8. Sasaññā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no asaññā. Tassā yeva saññāya pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

9. Saviññānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no aviññānā. Tass'eva viññānassa pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

10. Sañkhatārammaṇā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no asañkhatārammaṇā. Tass'eva sañkhātassa pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na honti ti.

Nimitta-vaggo atṭhamo.<sup>1</sup>

## IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññāvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggāho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.

4. Vijjā ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-ditthi ca vibhavadi-ditthi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatā ca pāpamittatā ca.

9. Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca.

10. Dhātukusalatā ca manasikārakusalatā ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has nimittavaggo tatiyo; T., etc., vaggo atṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.  
 Katame dve?  
 Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.<sup>1</sup>

## X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.  
 Katame dve?  
 Yo ca anāgatam bhāram vahati yo ca āgatam bhāram na vahati.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paññitā.  
 Katame dve?  
 Yo ca āgatam bhāram vahati yo ca anāgatam bhikkhave na vahati.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paññitā ti.
3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.  
 Katame dve?  
 Yo ca akappiyē kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiyē akappiyasaññī.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paññitā.  
 Katame dve?  
 Yo ca akappiyē akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiyē kappiyasaññī.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paññitā ti.
5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.  
 Katame dve?  
 Yo ca anāpattiyā spattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññī.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paññitā.  
 Katame dve?  
 Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññī.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paññitā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhammadvaggo catuṭṭhe; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhamma-saññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paññitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhamma-saññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paññitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paññitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paññitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vadḍhanti. Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati yo ca kukkuccāyitabbam na kukkuccāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vadḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vadḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbam na kukkuccāyati yo ca kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vadḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vadḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vadḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vadḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vadḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vadḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca anāpattiyā āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattiyasaññī.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vadḍhanti ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vadḍhanti.

Katamesañ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattiyasaññī.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vadḍhanti ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vadḍhanti.

Katamesañ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammadasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammadasaññī.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vadḍhanti ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vadḍhanti.

Katamesañ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammadasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammadasaññī.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vadḍhanti ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vadḍhanti.

Katamesañ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vadḍhanti ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vadḍhanti.

Katamesañ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesañ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vadḍhanti ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.<sup>1</sup>

Dutiyo paññāsako samatto.

## XL

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jivitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmin?

Katame dve?

Yo ca pubbakāri yo ca kataññūkatavedi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmin?

Katame dve?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca laddham laddham nikhipati yo ca laddham laddham vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca laddham laddham na nikhipati yo ca laddham laddham na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādayā.

Katame dve?

Subhanimittaū ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādayā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādayā.

Katame dve?

Paṭigha-nimittaū ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādayā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchādiṭṭhiyā uppādayā.

Katame dve?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādiṭṭhiyā uppādayā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā samādiṭṭhiyā uppādayā.

Katame dve?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samāditthiyā uppādayā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.  
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.  
 11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.  
 Katamâ dve?  
 Duṭṭhullâ ca âpatti aduṭṭhullâ ca âpatti.  
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.  
 12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.  
 Katamâ dve?  
 Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.  
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

### Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammâ âyâcamânâ âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.  
 Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânâm bhi-kkhûnam yadidam Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.
2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhuni evam sammâ âyâcamânâ âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhuni Uppalavannâ câ ti.  
 Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvikânâm bhi-kkhuninam yadidam Khemâ ca bhikkhuni Uppalavannâ câ ti.
3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evam sammâ âyâcamânâ âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako<sup>2</sup> ca Âlavako ti.  
 Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânâm upâsakânâm yadidam Citto ca gahapati Hatthako<sup>2</sup> ca Âlavako ti.
4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evam sammâ âyâcamânâ âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujuttarâ ca upâsikâ Veju-kanṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Âsâdappajahavaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., Tr. Hatthako; T. Atthako.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamâñam mama sâvikânam yadidam Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Velukañṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

5. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ avaññârahassa avaññam bhâsatî ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ vaññârahassa avaññam bhâsatî.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

<sup>1</sup> Anuvicca pariyoगâhetvâ avaññârahassa avaññam bhâsatî ananuvicca pariyoगâhetvâ vaññârahassa vaññam bhâsatî.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannâgato pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

6. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ appasâdanîye thâne pasâdam upadâmseti <sup>2</sup> ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ pasâdanîye thâne appasâdam upadâmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

<sup>1</sup> Pug. IV. 15 : Samyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. upadaseti.

Dvihi bhikkhave samannāgato pāñdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam parihařati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Anuvicca pariyođāhetvā appasādaniye thāne appasādam upadāmseti anuvicca pariyođāhetvā pasādaniye thāne pasādam upadāmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato pāñdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam parihařati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

7. Dvisu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam parihařati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvisu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvisu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam parihařati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

Dvisu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno pāñdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam parihařati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvisu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvisu sammā paṭipajjamāno pāñdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam parihařati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

8. Dvisu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam parihařati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvisu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvisu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam parihařati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

8. Dvisu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam parihaṭati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvisu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam parihaṭati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ<sup>1</sup> ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

<sup>2</sup> 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.<sup>3</sup>

### XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam dānānam yadidam dhamma-dānan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

<sup>1</sup> D. sāmitovodānañ; Tr. samitakav<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> = II. XVI. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Âmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.  
 Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.
4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Âmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .  
 pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.
5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kno . . . pe  
 . . . dhamma-bhogo ti.
6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho  
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.
7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Âmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho  
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.
8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe  
 . . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.
9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Âmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe  
 . . . dhammānuggaho ti.
10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.  
 Katamā dve ?  
 Âmisānukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . .  
 pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dànavaggo terasamo.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Dànavaggo tatiyo.

## XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.<sup>1</sup>  
Katame dve?  
Âmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .  
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.
2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.  
Katame dve?  
Âmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.
3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.  
Katamā dve?  
Âmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .  
dhammesanā ti.
4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.  
Katame dve?  
Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.
5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyeṭṭhiyo.  
Katamā dve?  
Âmisa-pariyeṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> ca dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ca. Imā kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ti.
6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pūjā.  
Katamā dve?  
Âmisa-pūjā ca dhamma-pūjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .  
dhamma-pūjā ti.
7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave âtitheyyāni.  
Katamāni dve?  
Âmisâtitheyyañ ca dhammâtîttheyyañ ca. Imâni kho  
. . . pe . . . dhammâtîttheyyan ti.
8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.  
Katamā dve?  
Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe  
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sandhārā.<sup>2</sup> T. -pariyeṭṭhitāñ.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamā dve?

Âmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . . dhammadvuddhi ti.

10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.

Katāmāni dve?

Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imāni kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Imē kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.

Katāmāni dve?

Âmisa-vepullāñ ca dhamma-vepullāñ ca. Imāni kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vutthānakusalatā ca. Imē kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.

3. Khanti ca soraccañ ca.

4. Sākalyañ ca patisanthāro ca.

5. Avihimsā ca soceyyañ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.

8. Patisankhāna-balāñ ca bhāvanā-balāñ ca.

9. Sati-balāñ ca samādhi-balāñ ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Sandharavaggo catuttho.

10. Samatho cavipassanā ca.
11. Sila-vipatti ca ditṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sila-sampadā ca ditthi-sampadā ca.
13. Sila-visuddhi ca ditṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Ditṭhi-visuddhi ca yathāditṭhissa ca padhānam.
15. Asantuṭṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appatīvānītā ca padhānasmiṁ.
16. Muṭṭha-saccāñ ca asampajaññāñ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññāñ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paññarasamo.

Tatiyo paññāsako samatto.

## XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.

[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]

2. Makkho ca palāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Māya ca sāṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apalāso ca.
8. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amāyā ca asāṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hirī ca ottappañ ca.

11. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkhāñ viharati.

Katamehi dvihi?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

12. Makkhena ca palāsenā ca . . . pe . . .

13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

14. Māyāya ca sāṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato dukkharpañ viharati ti.

16. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sukham viharati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Akkodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apalāsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissāya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amāyāya ca asāt̄heyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyā ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato sukham viharati ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sañvattanī ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanāhō ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca pañjāso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issā ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Māyā ca sāt̄heyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sañvattanti ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca upanāhō ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apalāsō ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amāyā ca asāt̄heyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sañvattanti ti.

31-35. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evamp sagge.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evamp sagge.

41-45. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vini-pātam nirayam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatīti.

46-52. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho khikkhave dvihi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatīti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. . . . . kusalā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. . . . . sāvajjā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. . . . . anavajjā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. . . . . dukkhudrayā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. . . . . sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. . . . . dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

<sup>1</sup> Subhūti reads dukkuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

86-90. . . . .	sukhavipākā	... pe . . .
	[II. XVI. § 6-10.]	
91-95. . . . .	savyāpajjhā	... pe . . .
	[II. XVI. § 1-5.]	
96-100 . . . . .	avyāpajjhā	... pe . . .
	[II. XVI. § 6-10.]	

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.

Kodhavaggo solasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave athavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadam paññattam.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-sutṭhitāya saṅgha-phāsutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummañkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhi-kkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya : . . . pe . . .

Dīṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayā-naṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sampvardāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya :<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . .

Gihināṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammaṭhitiyā vinayānuggabāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve athavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadam paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave athavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokkam paññattam . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.] pātimokkhuddesā paññattā<sup>3</sup> " "

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālañ ca akusala-peyyālañ ca.

<sup>2</sup> In the T. MS. as. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

<sup>3</sup> From Ph.

pátimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavāraṇā	paññattā "
pavāraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam <sup>1</sup> "
tajjaniyakammam	paññattam "
niyassakammam	paññattam "
pabbājaniyakammam	paññattam "
paṭisāraṇiyakammam	paññattam "
ukkhepaniyakammam	paññattam "
parivāsadānam	paññattam "
mūlāya paṭikassanam	paññattam <sup>2</sup> "
mānattadānam	paññattam "
abbhānam	paññattam "
vosāraṇiyam	paññattam <sup>3</sup> "
nissāraṇiyam	paññattam "
upasampadā	paññattā "
ñattikammaṇ	paññattam "
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam "
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam "
appaññatte	paññattam "
paññatte	anuppaññattam "
sammukhā-vinayo	paññatto "
sativinayo	paññatto "
amūjhavinayo	paññatto "
paṭiññātakaraṇam	paññattam "
yebhuyyasikā	paññattā "
tassapāpiyyasikā	paññattā "
tiṇavatthārako	paññatto "
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutāya saṅghaphasutāya : . . . dummankūnam<sup>4</sup>  
 puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihā-  
 rāya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānam āsavānam samva-  
 rāya samparāyikānam pāsavānam paṭighātaya : . . . pe . . .  
 diṭṭhadhammikānam āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam  
 akusalānam dhammānam samvarāya samparāyikānam verā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pavāranakammam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. osāraṇiyam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -kassanā paññatā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -mañkūnam, T., D., Tr. -maññūnam.

nam vajjānam bhāyānam akusalānam dhammānam paṭīghātāya: . . . pe . . . gihinām anukampāya pāpicchānam pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammaṭhityā vinayānuggahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve athavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānam tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.<sup>1</sup>

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . [II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosussa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyassā thambassa sārambhassa mānassa utimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The ending here shows that Katame dve? Saṅgasutthutāya . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam nīthitam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Dukanipāto nīthito.

## TIKA-NIPĀTA.

## 1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassu ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nañgārā vā tipñgārā<sup>1</sup> vā aggi mukko<sup>2</sup> kūñgārāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggalāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no pañditato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappañibhayo bālo appañibhayo pañdito sa-upasaggo bālo anupasaggo pañdito sa-upaddavo bālo anupaddavo pañdito. N'atthi bhikkhave pañditato bhayam, n'atthi pañditato upasaggo, n'atthi pañditato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pañdito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> D., T., Tr. nañgārā ... tipñgārā. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. mutto.

## 2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo pāñdito apadāne sobhati<sup>1</sup> paññā ti.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vaciduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāñdito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacisucaritena, manusucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāñdito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāñdito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## 3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacinti ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkatakammakārī. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacinti ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkatakamma-kārī kena nam pāñditā jāneyyum bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. Yasmat ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacinti ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkatakammakārī tasmā nam pāñditā jānanti bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave pāñditassa pāñditalakkhaṇāni pāñditanimittāni pāñditapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave pāñdito sucintitacinti ca hoti subbhāsita-bhāsi sukatakammakārī. No cedam bhikkhave pāñdito sucintitacinti ca abhavissa subbhāsita-bhāsi sukatakammakārī kena nam pāñditā jāneyyum pāñdito ayam bhavam sappuriso

<sup>1</sup> SS. and Com. apadāna-sobhani paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhati paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhani paññā ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pāñdito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakārī tasmā nam panditā jānanti<sup>1</sup> pāñdito ayaṃ bhavam sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni pāñditassa pāñditalakkhaṇāni pāñditanimittāni pāñdita-pādānāni.

## 4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayam accayato na passati, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayam desentassa yathādhammam nappaṭigāṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāñdito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayam accayato passati, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayam desentassa yathādhammam paṭigāṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāñdito veditabbo.

## 5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañham kattā hoti, ayoniso pañham vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañham vissajjitatā parimandalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi<sup>2</sup> upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāñdito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañham kattā hoti, yoniso pañham vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañham vissajjitatā parimandalehi padavyañjehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāñdito veditabbo.

## 6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyyūp.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacikammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacikammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Anavajjena kayakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Savyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Avyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbamp. Yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evam hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

## 9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāñjito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe . . . manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāñjito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

## 10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi ?

Dussilo ca hoti, dussilayamalañ c'assa appahinam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c'assa appahinam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c'assa appahinam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi ?

Silavā ca hoti dussilayamalañ c'assa pahinam hoti, anissukī<sup>1</sup> ca hoti issāmalañ c'assa pahinam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c'assa pahinam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo pañhamo.

<sup>1</sup> Tr., SS., anissukī.



## 11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya abitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacikamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato nātako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya abitāya dukkhāya demanussānam.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacikamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

## 12.

Tīṇī imāni bhikkhave rāñño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajivam saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇī?

Yasmin bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idam bhikkhave paṭhamam rāñño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajivam saraṇiyam hoti?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmin padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idam bhikkhave dutiyam rāñño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajivam saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmin padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmam abhijivinitvā vijitasangāmo tam eva saṅgāmasisam ujjhāvasati idam bhikkhave tatiyam rāñño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajivam saraṇiyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇī rāñño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajivam saraṇiyāni bhavanti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nātā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bahujana-abitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tiṇī imāni bhikkhussa yāvajivam  
saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tiṇī?

Yasmiṇ bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassum ohāretvā  
kāshyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba-  
jito hoti idam bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajivam  
saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṇ padese  
bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam duk-  
khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho  
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-  
padā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam bhikkhave dutiyam  
bhikkhussa yāvajivam saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param  
bhikkhave yasmiṇ padese bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anā-  
savam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam bhikkhave  
tatiyam bhikkhussa yāvajivam saraṇiyam hoti. Imāni kho  
bhikkhave tiṇī bhikkhussa yāvajivam saraṇiyāni bhavanti ti.

## 13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas-  
mīm. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āśamso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti candālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo<sup>2</sup> labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇo duddasiko okotimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇjo<sup>3</sup> vā pakkhahato<sup>4</sup> vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So sunāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyā-  
bhisekena<sup>5</sup> abhisitto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nāma  
mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisñēcissantī ti. Ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āśamso?

<sup>1</sup> The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 =  
Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ghāsacchāṇi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pakkhapādo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. khajjā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rāñño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-aculapatto.<sup>1</sup> So sunāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evam hoti—kudassu<sup>2</sup> nāma mam pi khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissanti ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto. So sunāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā bhisekena abhisiñcissanti ti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsā sā 'ssa paṭipassaddhā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

<sup>3</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

<sup>4</sup> Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭīñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭīñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.<sup>5</sup> So sunāti : itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evam hoti : kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

<sup>1</sup> See D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto aculapatto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kudāsu.

<sup>3</sup> The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

<sup>4</sup> This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

<sup>5</sup> See the note below on Sutta 27.

sunāti : itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dītth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa evam hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. Ayam vuccati puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khināsavo. So sunāti—  
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . .  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa na evam hoti—  
kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yā  
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa<sup>1</sup> vimuttasā sū 'ssu<sup>2</sup>  
paṭipassaddhā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhi-  
kkhusū ti.

#### 14.

Yo pi so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā  
so pi nāma arājakam<sup>4</sup> cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṁ vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :  
Ko pana bbante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-  
rañño rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca :—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā  
dhammam yeva nissaya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam  
garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-  
maketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim  
samvidahati anto janasmīm.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dham-  
marājā dhammam yeva nissaya dhammam sakkaronto dham-  
mam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo  
dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇā-  
guttim samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutttesu balakāyasmīm.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adhimuttassa ; D. adhimuttassa ; T. adhivimuttassa ; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adhimuttatā sū. The Puggala has hi for 'ssu.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. pi sso.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., D., T. rājā tam ; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakam.

brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajana padesu samañabrahma-  
ñesu migapakkhisu.

Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu rajū cakkavatti dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhisu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appatīvattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena pāṇinā.

Evarūp eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṇ sammāsam-  
buddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya  
dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam  
apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipe-  
teyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samyidahati kāya-  
kammasmim : evarūpam kāyakammam sevitabbam evarū-  
pam kāyakammam na sevitabban ti.

Puna ca parāp bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṇ sammāsam-  
buddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikam rakkhāvara-  
ṇaguttim samvidahati vacikammasmim : evarūpam vaci-  
kammam sevitabbam evarūpam vacikammam na sevitabban  
ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim : evarūpam manokammam  
sevitabbam evarūpam manokammam na sevitabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṇ sammāsambuddho  
dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam  
sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno  
dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikam  
rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samyidahitvā kāyakammasmim, . . .  
pe . . . vacikammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim,  
dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti. Tam  
hoti cakkam appatīvattiyam sāmañena vā brāhmañena  
vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā  
lokasmin ti.

### 15.

1. Ekāp samayam Bhagavā Bāraṇāsiyam viharati Isip-  
tane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :  
Bhikkhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr. so kho so ; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā ahosi Pacetano<sup>2</sup> nāma. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāram āmantesi :—

Ito me samma<sup>3</sup> rathakāra channam māsānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, sakkhasi<sup>4</sup> me samma rathakāra navam cakkayugam kātun ti ?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāram āmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakāra channam divasānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitam ti.

Sakkhasi<sup>5</sup> pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navam cakkayugam ādāya yena rājā Pacetano ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā rājānam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idān te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitam ti.

Yañ ca te idam samma rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kiñcī nānākaraṇam<sup>6</sup> nesam<sup>7</sup> nāham kiñci nānākaraṇam<sup>8</sup> passāmī ti.

Atthi nesam<sup>9</sup> deva nānākaraṇam passatu deva nānākaraṇam ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam<sup>2</sup> pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante.      <sup>2</sup> D. Pacetano; Tr. Pañceetano.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. bho samma.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sakkhissasi; T. sakkhasi ime.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. sakkhissasi.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. kārapam.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by T., Tr.      <sup>8</sup> D., T. atth' esam.      <sup>9</sup> Omitted by T.

yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyam papati. Yañ pana tam cakkam chahi māsehi niññhitam chārattūnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi niññhitam tam pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa guti tāvatikam gantvā akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsi ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi niññhitam tassa nemī pi savankā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savankā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhi pi savankā sadosā sakasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi savankattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, arānam pi savankattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhiyā pi savankattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyam papati. Yañ pana tam deva cakkam chahi māsehi niññhitam chārattūnehi tassa nemī pi avankā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avankā adosā akasāvā, nābhi pi avankā adosā akasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi avankattā sadosattā akasāvattā, arānam pi avankatta adosattā akasāvattā, nābhiyā pi avankattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsi ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbākam evam assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahosi ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam daññhabbam. Ahañ tena samayena so rathakāro ahosi. Tadā panāham bhikkhave kusalo dāruvan-kānam dārudosānam dārukasāvānam. Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave arahañ sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavānkānam kāyadosānam kāyakasāvānam, kusalo vacivānkānam vacidosānam vnicikasāvānam, kusalo manovānkānam manodosānam manokasāvānam.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavañko appahino kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacivāñko appahino vacidoso vacikasāvo, manovāñko appahino manodoso

manokasāvo, evam papatitā<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-vinayā seyyathāpi tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṇiko pahino . . . pe . . . manovaṇiko pahino manodoso manokasāvo, evam patiṭṭhitā<sup>2</sup> te bhikkhave imasmī dhammadvinaye seyyathāpi tam cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: kāyavaṇkam pajahissāma kāyadosam kāyakasāvam, vacīvaṇkam pajahissāma vacidosam vacikasāvam, manovaṇkam pajahissāma manodosam manokasāvan ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### 16.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanna-kataṇ<sup>3</sup> paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bho-jane mataññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

<sup>4</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyāñjanaggāhi yatvādhikaranam enamp cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyayum,<sup>5</sup> tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyāñjanaggāhi yatvādhikaranam enamp manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyayum,<sup>5</sup> tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. patitā; D., T., Ba. papatikā; Tr. papatitā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Tr. patiṭṭhitā; D., T., Ba. papatitā. <sup>3</sup> aviruddhapatiṭpadam (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

<sup>5</sup> D., T., Tr. anvāsavyayam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhū yoniso āhāram āhāreti n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmaçariyānugghahāya : iti purāṇa ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasamp caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittamp parisodheti, rattiya paṭhamamp yāmamp caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittamp parisodheti, rattiya majjhimamp yāmamp dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyamp kappeti pāde<sup>1</sup> pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasāññamp manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimamp yāmamp pacceuttihāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittamp parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāguto bhikkhu apaññakatamp paṭipadamp yoni c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyā ti.

### 17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritamp vaciduccaritamp manoduccaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritamp vacisucaritamp manosucaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Compare Mps. IV. 55.

## 18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyam :—devalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahma-cariyā vussati ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā attiyeyyātha<sup>1</sup> harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyātha ti.

Evam bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyunā attiyatha<sup>2</sup> harāyatha jigucchatha<sup>2</sup> dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhipateyyena attiyatha<sup>3</sup> harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi<sup>5</sup> kāya-duccaritena attiyitabbam<sup>6</sup> harāyitabbam<sup>7</sup> jigucchitabbam vaciduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena attiyitabbam<sup>6</sup> harāyitabbam<sup>7</sup> jigucchitabban ti.

## 19.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaniko abhabbo anadhigataṁ vā bhogaṁ adhigantum adhigataṁ vā bhogaṁ phātikātum. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaniko pubbañhasamayaṁ na sakkaccam kammantam adhitthāti, majjhantikasamayaṁ na sakkaccam kammantam adhitthāti, sāyañhasamayaṁ na sakkaccam kammantam adhitthāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaniko abhabbo anadhigataṁ vā bhogaṁ adhigantum adhigataṁ vā bhogaṁ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbañhasamayaṁ na sakkaccam samādhinimittam adhitthāti, majjhantikasamayaṁ na sakka-ccam samādhinimittam adhitthāti, sāyañhasamayaṁ na sakka-ccam samādhinimittam adhitthāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum ti.

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. addhiyeyyātha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. attiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchitha.

<sup>2</sup> T., Tr. addhiyatha; Ph. attiyātha.

<sup>4</sup> D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. attitabbam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. harasitabbam.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṁ vā bhogaṁ adhigantum adhigataṁ vā bhogaṁ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbañhasamayaṁ sakkaccaṁ kammantam adhitthāti, majjhantikasamayaṁ sakkaccaṁ kammantam adhitthāti, sāyañhasamayaṁ sakkaccaṁ kammantam adhitthāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṁ vā bhogaṁ adhigantum adhigataṁ vā bhogaṁ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbañhasamayaṁ sakkaccaṁ samādhinimittam adhitthāti, majjhantikasamayaṁ . . . pe . . . sāyañhasamayaṁ sakkaccaṁ samādhinimittam adhitthāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṁ vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum vā kusalam dhammam phātikātun ti.

## 20.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam<sup>1</sup> vā vepullattam<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro<sup>3</sup> ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam<sup>4</sup> jānāti, idam paṇiyam evam kitam evam vikkayamānam ettakam mūlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro<sup>5</sup> hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam<sup>6</sup> ketuñ ca vikketuñ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. mahattam.

<sup>2</sup> SS. omit the two vā's throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. SS. vidhūro.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṇiyam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. pāpaṇiyam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. SS. vidhūro.

Idha bhikkhave pāpañiko<sup>1</sup> ye te gahapati vā gahapati-puttā vā addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā te nam evam jā-nanti—ayam kho bhavam pāpañiko cakkhumā ca vidhūro ca pañibalo puttadārañ ca posetum amhākañ ca kālena kālam anuppādātuñ tī. Te nam bhogehi nimantanti<sup>2</sup>—ito samma pāpañika bhoge karitvā puttadārañ ca posehi amhākañ ca kālena kālam anuppadehi ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpañiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpañiko na cirass' eva mahantattam<sup>3</sup> vā vepullattam vā pāpuṇāti bhogesu.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam<sup>3</sup> vā vepullattam vā pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini pañipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhviriyo viharati akusalā-nam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upā-dāya<sup>4</sup> thāmavā dañhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussatā āgatā-gamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikadharā te kālena kālam upasāñkamitvā paripucchatī paripañhatī. Idam bhante katham imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivātañ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikatañ ca uttāniñ karonti anekavihitesu kañkhaṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kañkham pañivinodenti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

<sup>1</sup> SS. pāpañiko. Ph. pāpañikam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te nam bhogehi nipatanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mahattam.

<sup>4</sup> T. upasampadāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammadhehi samannāgato bhi-kku na cirass' eva mahantattam vā vepullattam vā pāpuṇāti [kusalesu]<sup>1</sup> dhammesu ti.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabhaṇavāram niṭṭhitam]<sup>2</sup>

21

Evaṁ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho<sup>3</sup> āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhitto<sup>4</sup> yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodim̄su . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam̄i kho āyasmantam̄ Saviṭṭham̄ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

Tayo 'me āvuso Saviṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhi diṭṭhipatto saddhā-vimutto.<sup>5</sup> Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Imesam̄ āvuso tiṇṇam̄ puggalānam̄ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paññitataro cā?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhi diṭṭhipatto saddhā-vimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Imesam̄ āvuso tiṇṇam̄ puggalānam̄ yvāyam<sup>6</sup> puggalo saddhā-vimutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam̄ tiṇṇam̄ puggalānam̄ abhikkantataro ca paññitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam̄ Mahākotṭhitam etad avoca:—Tayo 'me āvuso Kotṭhita puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhi . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṁ.

<sup>1</sup> Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. samiddho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -kotthiko.

<sup>5</sup> These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggals, l. 32, 33, 34 = III. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. yo.

Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca pañitataro cā ti ?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhi . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ yvāyam<sup>1</sup> puggalo kāyasakkhi ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhitō āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhi . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca pañitataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhi . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ yvāyam puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Savittham āyasmantañ ca Mahākotṭhitam etad avoca :—

Vyākatañ ca kho āvuso amhehi sabbehi' eva yathā sakampatiḥbhanam, āyām' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atham ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati tathā naṃ dhārissāmā ti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savittho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhitō āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savittho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhitō yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekaman-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo 'yam.

tam nisinno kho áyasmá Sáriputto yávatako ahosi áyasmatá ca Saviññena áyasmatá ca Mahákotthitena saddhim kathásallápo tam sabbam Bhagavato árocesi.

Na khv ettha<sup>1</sup> Sáriputta sukaram ekámsena vyákkátum ayaṁ imesaṁ tiṇṇam puggalánam abhikkantataro ca pañitatitaro cā ti. Thānam h' etam Sáriputta vijjati yváyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo saddhávimutto sváyam<sup>3</sup> arahattáya pañipanno yváyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo káyasakkhi sváyam<sup>3</sup> sakadágámī vā anágámī vā yo cáyam<sup>4</sup> puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa<sup>5</sup> sakadágámī vā anágámī vā.

Na khv ettha<sup>6</sup> Sáriputta sukaram ekámsena vyákkátum ayaṁ imesaṁ tiṇṇam puggalánam abhikkantataro ca pañitatitaro cā ti? Thānam h' etam Sáriputta vijjati yváyam puggalo káyasakkhi sváyam<sup>3</sup> arahattáya pañipanno yváyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo saddhávimutto sváyam<sup>3</sup> sakadágámī vā anágámī vā yo cáyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa<sup>5</sup> sakadágámī vā anágámī vā.

Na khv ettha Sáriputta sukaram ekámsena vyákkátum ayaṁ imesaṁ tiṇṇam puggalánam abhikkantataro ca pañitatitaro cā ti. Thānam h' etam Sáriputta vijjati yváyam<sup>7</sup> puggalo diṭṭhippatto sváyam<sup>3</sup> arahattáya pañipanno yváyam puggalo saddhávimutto sváyam<sup>3</sup> sakadágámī vā anágámī vā yo cáyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo káyasakkhi so p'assa sakadágámī vā anágámī vā.

Na khv ettha Sáriputta sukaram ekámsena vyákkátum ayaṁ imesaṁ tiṇṇam puggalánam abhikkantataro ca pañitatitaro cā ti.

22.<sup>8</sup>

Tayo'me bhikkhave gilánā santo sañvijjamánā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco giláno labhanto vā sappáyáni bhojanáni alabhanto vā sappáyáni bhojanáni, labhanto vā sappá-

<sup>1</sup> T. na kho ettha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yoyam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so yamp; T. svássu; Tr., D. svássa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yo yopáyam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. so 'yamp; D. so p'assa; T. avassu.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. hi tam.

\* This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭīrūpam upaṭṭhākam alabhanto vā paṭīrūpam upaṭṭhākam, n' eva vuṭṭhāti tamhā abādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭīrūpam upaṭṭhākam alabhanto vā paṭīrūpam upaṭṭhākam, vuṭṭhāti tamhā abādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭīrūpam upaṭṭhākam no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā abādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭīrūpam upaṭṭhākam no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā abādhā, imam kho bhikkhave gilānam paṭīcīca gilānabhattam anuññatam gilānabhesajjam anuññatam gilānūpaṭṭhāko anuññāto, imañ ca pana bhikkhave gilānam paṭīcīca aññe pi gilānā upaṭṭhātabbā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṁ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṁ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmaṁ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṁ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṁ dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappavāditam dhammavinayam savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṁ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṁ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṁ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṁ

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditanā dhammavinayaṁ savunāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattāpi, imaṇi kho bhikkhave puggalaṇī paṭicca<sup>1</sup> dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṇi ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṇī paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā samvijjamānā lokasmīm.

## 23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisankharoti savyāpajjhām vacisaṅkhāram abhisankharoti savyāpajjhām manośāṅkhāram abhisankharoti. So savyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisankharitvā savyāpajjhām vacisaṅkhāram abhisankharitvā savyāpajjhām manośāṅkhāram abhisankharitvā savyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enām savyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhām phassā phusanti.<sup>2</sup> So savyāpajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho<sup>3</sup> samāno savyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantadukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisankharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhām manośāṅkhāram abhisankharoti. So avyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisankharitvā . . . pe . . . manośāṅkhāram abhisankharitvā avyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enām avyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samānam avyāpajjhām phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathāpi devā subhakinnā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisankharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi manośāṅkhāram abhisankharoti. So savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisankharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyā-

<sup>1</sup> Puggala adds Bhagavatā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. savyāpajjhām phassā phusanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. paṭṭho.

pajjhām pi manosañkharam abhisaukharitvā savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhābā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhēhi pi avyāpajjhēhi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi vedanam vediyati vokiñnam sañkiñnam sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca<sup>1</sup> devā ekacce ca<sup>2</sup> vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.<sup>3</sup> Katame tayo?

Yam bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham sarañam gato hoti dhammam sarañam gato hoti saṅgham sarañam gato hoti, ayam puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Puna ca param bhikkhave Yam puggalam āgama puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Puna ca param bhikkhave Yam puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.<sup>5</sup> Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi pugalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesañ ca bhikkhave tiñnam puggalānam iminā puggalena na suppañ-kāram vadāmi ti, yadidam abhivādana-paccutthāna-añjali-kamma-sāmīcikamma-civarapindapāta senāsanagilā napaccaya-bhessajaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.<sup>6</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahūpakārā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. bahūpakāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahūpakāro.

<sup>6</sup> This suite recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukūpamacitto<sup>1</sup> puggalo vijjūpamacitto vajirūpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patītīhiyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi nāma duṭṭhāruko<sup>2</sup> kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito<sup>3</sup> bhiyosomattāya āsavāñ deti,<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Ayāñ vuccati bhikkhave arukūpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idampi dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisaya vijjantarikāya rupāni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idampi dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayāñ vuccati bhikkhave vijjūpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttī paññāvīmuttī diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayan abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjam mañi vā pāsāṇo vā, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayāñ vuccati bhikkhave vajirūpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

26.<sup>5</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. arunūpamacitto.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Com. duṭṭhārukā.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. gaddhitā.

<sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. āsavāñ deti.

<sup>5</sup> This satta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hino hoti silena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo aññatra anuddayā<sup>1</sup> aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti silena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Silasāmaññagatānam satam silakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati<sup>2</sup> sa ca no phāsu bhavissatiti; samādhisāmaññagatānam satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatiti; paññāsāmaññagatānam satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissati ti.<sup>3</sup> Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti silena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Iti aparipūram vā silakkhandham paripūrissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripūram vā silakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,<sup>5</sup> aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paripurissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripūram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,<sup>5</sup> aparipūram vā paññakkhandham paripurissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripūram vā paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. anuddayā.

<sup>2</sup> T. omits sā ca no p<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> The Puggala inverts the order of phāsu and parattini.

<sup>4</sup> T., Tr. paripūressāmi.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihiyati puriso nihinasevi  
 na ca hayetha kadaci tulyasevi  
 settham upanamam<sup>1</sup> udeti khippam  
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.<sup>2</sup>

27.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokassim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabho na sevitabho na bhajitabho na payirupásitabho, atthi bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabho na sevitabho na bhajitabho na payirupásitabho, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabho bhajitabho payirupásitabho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabho na sevitabho na bhajitabho na payirupásitabho?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarāsāmācaro patichannakammanto assamaṇo<sup>4</sup> samanapatiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripatiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.<sup>5</sup> Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabho na sevitabho na bhajitabho na payirupásitabho. Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhanugatiñ apajjati atha kho nañ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi na dassati<sup>6</sup> atha kho nañ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhanugatiñ apajjati atha kho nañ pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavañko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitabho na sevitabho na bhajitabho na payirupásitabho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabho na sevitabho na bhajitabho na payirupásitabho?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyasa-

<sup>1</sup> P. settha paññamap udeti, but further on setthañ upapaññam udeti.

<sup>2</sup> See Jat. III. p. 324.

<sup>3</sup> This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

<sup>4</sup> This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamapo.

<sup>5</sup> Here and above T., D. kaśambujāto, but kaśambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. dāpsati.

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutthāruko<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhiyosomattāya āsavāñ deti,<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitam bhiyosomattāya cicciṭṭayati ciṭṭicittāyati,<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhiyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maññ paribhāseyya pi maññ<sup>4</sup> anattham pi maññ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho nañ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihiyati puriso nihinasevī  
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī  
setṭham upanamam udeti khippam  
tasnā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.<sup>5</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokas-

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. dutthārukā.    <sup>2</sup> D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavāñ deti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vicchitṭayati viticittāyati.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. akkoseyyasi maññ paribhāseyyasi maññ.

<sup>5</sup> These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gūthabbhāṇī pupphabbhāṇī madhubhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gūthabbhāṇī.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhagato<sup>1</sup> vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhi-puṭṭho evam bho purisa yaṃ janāśi tam vadehi ti. So ajānam vā āha<sup>2</sup> janāmī ti jānam vā āha<sup>2</sup> na janāmī ti apassam vā āha<sup>2</sup> passāmī ti passam vā āha<sup>2</sup> na passāmī ti iti athahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusābhāsitā hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gūthabbhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhāṇī.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhagato<sup>1</sup> vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhi-puṭṭho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janāśi tam vadehi ti. So ajānam vā āha na janāmī ti jānam vā āha jānamī ti appassam vā āha na passāmī ti passam vā āha passāmī ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusābhāsitā hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhāṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusāvācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vā cā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaniyā hadayangamā pori bahujana-kantā bahujanna-mānāpū tathārupīm vācam bhāsitā hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhāṇī.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 29.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakku, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu

<sup>1</sup> SS. āha; Ph. shap throughout, as in *Puggala*, III. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts here gāma majjhagato.

<sup>3</sup> This Sutta recurs *Puggala*, III. 6.

na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṁ vā bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigataṁ bhogam phātim kareyya, tathārūpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kañhasukka-sappaṭibhāge<sup>1</sup> dhamme jāneyya. Ayan vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpam cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṁ vā bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigataṁ vā bhogam phātim kareyya, tathārūpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme kañhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpam cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṁ vā bhogam adhigataṁ vā bhogam phātim kareyya, tathārūpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kañhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathārūpā na ca puññāni kubbati  
 Ubbhayattha kaliggaho<sup>2</sup> andhassa hatacakkhuno  
 Athāparāyap akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo  
 Dhammādhammena samsattho<sup>3</sup> bhogāni pariyesati  
 Theyyena kūṭakammena musāvādena o' ubhayap  
 Kusalo hoti saṅghātum<sup>4</sup> kāmabhogi ca mānavo  
 Ito so nirayañ gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.  
 Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto seṭṭho purisapuggalo  
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utṭhānādhigataṁ<sup>5</sup> dhammam

<sup>1</sup> T. kaphasukkadhamme.

<sup>2</sup> Com. kaliggāho.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. samsattho; Ph. sañthāti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jetisañtum; D. jātiyāñtum. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅgharitum.

<sup>5</sup> Bb., T. utṭhānātigataṁ.

Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso<sup>1</sup> naro  
 Upeti bhaddakaṇṭhaṇam<sup>2</sup> yattha gantvā na socati  
 Andhañ ca ekacakkuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye  
 Dvacakkuñ ca sevetha setṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, uechaṅgapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṇa gantā<sup>4</sup> hoti abhikkhaṇam bhikkhūnaṇam santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammarūp desenti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-puṇṇam parisuddhaṇam pakāsentī. So tasminn āsane nisinno tassā kathāya n'eva ādīm manasikaroti na majjhāṇam manasikaroti, na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti, vutṭhitō pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādīm manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujo tatra udakam āsittam vivatṭati<sup>5</sup> no saṃthāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṇa gantā<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti, vutṭhitō pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adīm manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave uechaṅgapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṇa gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāsentī. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādīm pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣānam pi manasikaroti, vutṭhitō ca<sup>6</sup> kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adīm manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa uechaṅge nānākhajjakāni ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā<sup>7</sup> modakā badarū, so tamhā āsanā vutṭha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. avyaggamanaso.

<sup>2</sup> T., Ph. bhaddakaṇṭhaṇam.

<sup>3</sup> The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. vivadīhati; Bb. vivatṭati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pi ea kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ea tamhā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ākiṇṇāni taṇḍula bhokū va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt. III. 425.

hanto satisammosā pakireyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kāthāya n'eva ādīm manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānam manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ucchāṅga-pañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakusenti. So tasmiṁ āsane nisinno tassā kāthāya adīm pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kāthāya adīm pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujo tatra udakam āsittam saṅthāti no vivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kāthāya adīm pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam pi manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo  
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike  
 Ādīm kāthāya majjhañ ca pariyośānañ ca tādiso  
 Uggahetum na sakkoti paññā hi 'ssa na vijjati.  
 Ucchāṅgapāñño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.  
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike  
 Ādīm kāthāya majjhañ ca pariyośānañ ca tādiso  
 Nisinno āsane tasmiṁ uggahetvāna vyañjanam  
 Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.  
 Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi<sup>1</sup> vuccati  
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike  
 Ādīm kāthāya majjhañ ca pariyośānañ ca tādiso  
 Nisinno āsane tasmiṁ uggahetvāna vyañjanam  
 Dhāreti setthasaṅkappo avyaggamānasō naro  
 Dhammānudhammapatipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. etena.

## 31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.<sup>1</sup>

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare  
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānam pajāya cānukampakā<sup>2</sup>  
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha<sup>3</sup> pāṇḍito  
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
 Ucchādena nhāpanena pādānam dhowanena ca  
 Nāya nam<sup>4</sup> paricariyāya mātāpītusū pāṇḍitā  
 Idh' eva<sup>5</sup> nam pasāmsanti pecca sagge pamodati ti.

## 32.

I. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñ ca saviññānake kāye ahunkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāramamañkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yañ ca cetovimuttīm paññāvīmuttīm upasampajja viharato ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na honti tañ ca cetovimuttīm paññāvīmuttīm upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> See Anguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

<sup>2</sup> SS. sakkaressyātha; Ph. sakkaressya ca.

<sup>4</sup> See all MSS.

<sup>3</sup> T. cānukampayakā.

<sup>5</sup> Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ānanda bhikkhuno evam hoti:—etam santam etam panitam yadidam sabbasāñkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi-pati-nissaggo tāñhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti. Evam kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpatilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idañ ca pana me tañ Ānanda sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyane Puṇṇakapāñhe:—

Sāñkhāya lokasmīm parovarāni  
Yass' iñjitatam<sup>1</sup> n' atthi kuhiñci loke  
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirūso  
Atari<sup>2</sup> so jātijaran ti brūmi ti.<sup>3</sup>

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sāñkhittena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammañ deseyyam vitthārena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammañ deseyyam sañkhittavitthārena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammañ deseyyam, aññātāro ca dullabhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yam Bhagavā sañkhittena pi dhammañ deseyya vitthārena pi dhammañ deseyya sankhittavitthārena pi dhammañ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evam sikkhitabbam:—Imasmīñ ca saviññānake kāye ahanikāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahanikāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na bhavissanti,<sup>5</sup> yañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato<sup>6</sup> ahanikāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na<sup>4</sup> honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharissāmā ti. Evam hi vo<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Yato kho<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmīm saviññā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yassiñcitatam; SS. yasamsijitam; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitam. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmin̄ jitam.

<sup>2</sup> So Com. and Fausböll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. atāri.

<sup>3</sup> See Sutta Nipātā V. 4, 6 (1048).

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāna.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. omits bahiddhā ca sabb' ahan<sup>9</sup> na bhavissanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. viharanto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. evam kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yato ca kho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kāye ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahidhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yañ ca cetovimuttī paññāvimuttī upasampajja viharato ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na honti tañ ca cetovimuttī paññāvimuttī upasampajja viharati. Ayarp vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchecchi<sup>1</sup> tañhañ vāvattayi<sup>2</sup> samyojanam sammā mānābhīsamayā<sup>3</sup> antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idañ ca<sup>4</sup> pana me tam Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyane Udayapañhe.<sup>5</sup>

Pahānañ kāmacchandānam<sup>6</sup> domanassāna c'ūbhayañ  
Thinassa ca panudanañ kukkuccānañ nivāraṇam  
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhañ dhammatakkapurejavam<sup>7</sup>  
Aññāvimokkhañ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanan ti.

## 33.

1. Tiñ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tini? Lobho nidānāni kammānam samudayāya, doso nidānāni kammānam samudayāya, moho nidānāni kammānanāni samudayāya.

Yam bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammam lobhajam lobhanidānāni lobhasamudayam yath' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisamvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyyāye.<sup>8</sup>

Yam bhikkhave dosapakatam kammam dosajam dosanidānam dosasamudayam yath' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisamvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyyāye.<sup>8</sup>

Yam bhikkhave mohapakatam kammam mohajam mohani-dānam mohasamudayam yath' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. acchejji.<sup>2</sup> Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.<sup>3</sup> D. abhisamaye.<sup>4</sup> Ph. omits ca.<sup>5</sup> Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).<sup>6</sup> T. Tr. kāmasaññānañ.<sup>7</sup> Ph. dhammneakka?<sup>8</sup> Ph. upasampajje vā sparspare (*and further on sparāpare*) vā pariyyāye.

tattha tassa kaimmassa vipâkam pâtisamvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bijâni akkhañdâni apûtini avâtâta-pahatâni<sup>1</sup> sâradâni<sup>2</sup> sukhasayitâni sukhette suparikamma-tâya bhûmiyâ nikkhittâni devo ca sammâ dhâram anuppaccheyya<sup>3</sup> ev' assu tâni bhikkhave bijâni vuddhim virûlhiṁ vepullam âpajjeyyum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yañ lobhapakatañ kammam . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye yañ dosapakatañ kammam . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye; yañ mohapakatañ kammam mohajam mohanidânam mohasamudayam yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kaimmassa vipâkam pâtisamvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tiñi nidânâni kammânamp samudayâya.

2. Tiñi imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânamp samudayâya. Katamâni tiñi? Alobo niðânamp kammânamp samudayâya, adoso niðânamp kammânamp samudayâya, amoho niðânamp kammânamp samudayâya.

Yañ bhikkhave alobhapakatañ kammam alobhajam alo-bhanidânam alobhasamudayam lobhe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti uechinnamûlam tâlavatthukatam anabhâvakatañ<sup>5</sup> âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Yañ bhikkhave adosapakatañ kammam adosajam adosani-dânam adosasamudayam dose vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti uechinnamûlam tâlavatthukatam anabhâvakatañ<sup>4</sup> âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Yañ bhikkhave amohapakatañ kammam amohajam amo-hanidânam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti uechinnamûlam tâlavatthukatam anabhâvakatañ âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bijâni akkhañdâni apûtini avâtâta-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. avâtâtâpahstâni; D. avatâtâ tapahâtâni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sâparadâni.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. anuppavaccheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anabhâvâñkatañ.

pahatāni sāradāni sukhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya  
 agginā dāhitvā masim kareyya masim karitvā mahāvāte vā  
 opuneyya<sup>1</sup> nadiyā vā sighasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni  
 bhikkhave bijāni uechinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaka-  
 katāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 yam alobhapakatañ kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadham-  
 mam: yam adosapakatañ kammam . . . pe . . . anuppāda-  
 dhammam: yam apoha pakatañ kammam amohajam amoha-  
 nidānam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam  
 pahinam hoti uechinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvaka-  
 tam āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānam samu-  
 dayāya ti.

Lobhajam dosajañ c'eva mohajañ cāpi<sup>2</sup> viddasu  
 Yam tena pakatam kammañ appam vā yadi vā bahum  
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na<sup>3</sup> vijjati  
 Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca mohañ cāpi viddasu  
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe<sup>4</sup> ti.

### 34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ājaviyam  
 viharati Gomagge Sīmsapāvane paññasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Ājavako jañghāvihāram anucañkamāno  
 anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Sīmsapāvane  
 paññasanthāre nisinna, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañ-  
 kami, upasañkamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
 nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho Hatthako Ājavako Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca :—

Kacci<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca<sup>7</sup> pana loke suk-  
 ham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antarātthako himapātasamayo  
 kharā gokanṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paññasanthāro viralāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph. opuneyyā, D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vāpi.

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. jaye.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kieci.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sukham snyitthā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. virajāsi.

rukkhassa pattāni sitāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sīto ca verambavāto vāti.<sup>1</sup>

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukham asayitthāpi. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññatato ti. Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipuechissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūṭagārapi ullitāvalittam nivātam<sup>2</sup> phussitaggalam pihitavātāpānam,<sup>3</sup> tatr' assa pallānko gonakatthato<sup>4</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>4</sup> paṭilikatthato<sup>4</sup> kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>5</sup> sa-uttaracchado<sup>6</sup> ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadipo c' ettha jhāyeyya<sup>7</sup> catasso<sup>8</sup> ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpēna paccupatthitāssu.<sup>9</sup> Tam kim maññasi kumārasukham vā so sayeyya no vā katham vā te<sup>10</sup> ettha hoti ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññatato ti. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūm rāgajā pariļāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgajehi pariļāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi pariļāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayitthāpi.<sup>12</sup> Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūm dosajā pariļāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā pariļāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi pariļāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi pariļāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāvati.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -attako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kadalamiga; T. kādalimiga.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits m.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. -tasseeva; SS. -tasso.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccupatthitā assu.

<sup>10</sup> SS. te; Ph. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pariḍeyyamāno.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. sayitthāpi.

bhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhanno. Tasmāham sukhamp asayitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukhamp seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto  
Yo na lippati<sup>1</sup> kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi  
Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram  
Upasanto sukhamp seti santim pappuya<sup>2</sup> cetaso ti

## 35.

1. Tip' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tipi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya duccaritam carati manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam caritvā manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati.<sup>3</sup> Tam enām bhikkhave nirayā-pālā nānā bāhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rāñño dassenti :—Ayan deva puriso ametteyyo<sup>4</sup> apetteyyo<sup>5</sup> asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jetthāpacāyi, imassa devo dañḍam pañetū ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā pañhamam devadūtam samanuyujjati<sup>6</sup> samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu pañhamam devadūtam pātu-bhūtan ti?

So evam āha :—Nāddasamp<sup>7</sup> bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā asitikam vā navutikam vā vassasatikam vā jātiyā jīṇānam gopānasivānīkam bhoggam dañḍaparāyanam pavedhamānam gacchuntam āturam gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantam palitakesam vilūnam khalitam<sup>8</sup> sirovalitam tilakāhatagattan<sup>9</sup> ti.

So evam āha :—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatito, handāham kalyānam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ba., Ph. impati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuya. These verses recur in the episode Samyutta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4. <sup>3</sup> Ph. upapajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. amatteyyo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. na addasam.

<sup>6</sup> T. apateyyo.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. khalitasirap.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. samanuyujjati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. tilākāhatag.

So evam āha :—Nāham sakkhissam<sup>1</sup> bhante pamādassam  
bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho  
purisa, pamādavatāya<sup>2</sup> na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya  
manasā. Taggha tvamp,<sup>3</sup> ambho puriss, tathā karissanti<sup>4</sup>  
yathā tam<sup>5</sup> pamattam. Tam kho pan’ etan<sup>6</sup> pāpakammam  
n’eva mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na  
bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisālohitēhi  
katam, na devatāhi katam, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi katam,  
atha kho tayā ve tam<sup>7</sup> pāpakammam katam, tvamp yeva tassa  
vipākam paṭisamvediyasi<sup>8</sup> ti.

2. Tam enām, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtam  
samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitva<sup>9</sup> samanubhāsitvā dutiyam  
devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī :—  
Ambho purisa, na tvamp addasa<sup>10</sup> manussesu dutiyam deva-  
dūtam pātubhūtan ti?

So evam āha :—nāddasam<sup>11</sup> bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho  
purisa, na tvamp addasa<sup>10</sup> manussesu itthim vā purisam vā  
ābādhikam<sup>12</sup> dukkhitam bājhagilānam sake muttakarise pali-  
pannam semānam<sup>13</sup> aññehi ca<sup>14</sup> vutthāpiyamānam<sup>15</sup> aññehi  
samvesiyamānan ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho  
purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—  
Aham pi kho ‘mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito handā-  
ham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāham sakkhissam bhante pamādassam  
bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

<sup>1</sup> SS. nāsakkhissam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pamādatāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. taggha tam; T. tatra tvamp.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. karissati.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. te bat tam further on.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. panna te etamp.

<sup>7</sup> T. cetamp; Ph., Tr. ve tam.

<sup>8</sup> Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati; Bb. -vediyassatī.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. -gahetvā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. addassa.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nadassam.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. ābādhitam.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. seyyamānam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. and Tr.

<sup>15</sup> D., Bb. vutthāpiyamānam; T. vutthāpiyamānam.

purisa, pamādavatāya<sup>1</sup> na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,<sup>2</sup> ambo purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattam. Tam kho pan etam<sup>3</sup> pāpakammaṇi n'eva mātarā kataṇi, na pitarā kataṇi, na bhātarā kataṇi, na bhaginīyā kataṇi, na mittāmaccehi kataṇi, na nātisālohitēhi kataṇi, na devatāhi kataṇi, na samanabrahmaṇehi kataṇi, atha kho tayā ve<sup>4</sup> tam pāpakammaṇi kataṇi, tvam yeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvediyasi<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Tam enām bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī:—Ambo purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyam devadūtam pātubhūtaṇ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambo purisa, nā tvam addassa manussesu iṭṭhim vā purisam vā ekāhamatam vā dvibamatam vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinilakam vipubbakajātan ti?

So evam āha:—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambo purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito, handāhāpi kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāham sakkhissam<sup>6</sup> pamādassam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambo purisa, pamādavatāya<sup>7</sup> na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasa. taggha tvam<sup>8</sup> ambo purisa tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattam. Tam kho pan' etam<sup>9</sup> pāpakammaṇi n'eva mātarā kataṇi, na pitarā kataṇi, na bhātarā kataṇi, na bhaginīyā kataṇi, na mittāmaccehi kataṇi, na nātisālohitēhi kataṇi, atha kho tayā ve tam pāpakammaṇi kataṇi tvam yeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvediyasi ti.<sup>10</sup>

4. Tam enām bhikkhave Yāmo rājā tatiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tuṇhi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pamādatāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. tam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pana te etam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ce.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -vediyati; Tr. -vedissati; Ba. -vediyassati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. nāsakkhissam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pamādatāya. <sup>8</sup> Ph. tam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pana te etam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. -vediyasi; Ba., Tr. -vedissati.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam  
nāma karaṇam kāranti,<sup>1</sup> tattam ayokhilaṁ hatthe gamenti  
tattam ayokhilaṁ dutiyasmiṁ hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhi-  
laṁ pāde gamenti tattam ayokhilaṁ dutiyasmiṁ pāde gamenti  
tattam ayokhilaṁ majjhe urasmim gamenti. So tattha  
dukkhā tibbā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyatī,<sup>4</sup> na ca tāva  
kālam karoti yāva na<sup>5</sup> tam pāpakammam vyanti hoti.<sup>6</sup>

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā samvesitvā<sup>7</sup> kuṭhārihi<sup>8</sup>  
tacchanti.<sup>9</sup> So tattha dukkhā tibbā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā  
vediyati, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammam  
vyanti hoti.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho  
siram thapetvā<sup>10</sup> vāsihi tacchanti<sup>9</sup> . . . pe . . .

Tam enām nirayapālā rathe yojetvā adittāya bhūmiyā  
sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccasārenti<sup>11</sup> . . .  
pe . . .

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantam aṅgārapabba-  
tam adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āropenti pi oropenti  
pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho  
siram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkipanti adittāya  
sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakam  
paccati,<sup>12</sup> so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim pi  
uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyan  
gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā  
vediyati, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na<sup>13</sup> tam pāpakam-  
mam vyantihoti.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkipanti.  
So kho<sup>14</sup> pana bhikkhave mabānirayo

Catukāṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito<sup>15</sup>

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. karanti.

<sup>2</sup> SS. tippū.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by SS.

<sup>4</sup> Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

<sup>5</sup> tacchehi.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. gahetvā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kudhādihi.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sārenti paccāharanti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā  
Samantā yojanasataṁ<sup>1</sup> pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahosi :— Ye kira bho loke pāpakkāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kariyanti,<sup>2</sup> aho vatāham manusattam labheyyam Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya<sup>3</sup> araham sammāsambuddho, tañ cāham Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammam deseyya, tassa cāham Bhagavato dhammam ājāneyyan ti.

Tam kho panāham bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evam vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmaññātām sāmām ditthām sāmām viditam tad evāham vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā  
Te digharattam socanti hinakāyūpagā<sup>4</sup> narā  
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha  
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanam  
Upadāne bhayaṁ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave  
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye<sup>5</sup>  
Te khemappattā sukhitā<sup>6</sup> ditthadhummābhinibbutā  
Sabbaverabhayātitā sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

## 36.

Atṭhamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnām mahārājānam amaceā pārisajjā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>7</sup> bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā<sup>8</sup> petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhapacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti<sup>9</sup> puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasi bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnām mahārājānam puttā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>10</sup> bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

<sup>1</sup> Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantā yojanā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kariyanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. upasampajjeyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. hinakānīpakkā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. saṅkhāye.

<sup>6</sup> D. te khe pamattā; T., Tr. te kho pamattā; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino.

In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. kiñci.

<sup>8</sup> D., T. matteyya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paṭijālam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijāgarenti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. kiñci.

jetṭhāpacāyino uposathaṁ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti<sup>1</sup> puññāni karonti ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe panḍarase cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> sāmāṇaṁ yeva imāṇaṁ lokāṇaṁ anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>3</sup> bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposathaṁ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti<sup>1</sup> puññāni karonti ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposathaṁ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti<sup>1</sup> puññāni karonti ti. Tam enāṁ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> devānaṁ Tāvatimsānaṁ sudhammāyaṁ sabhāyaṁ sannisinnānaṁ sannipatitānaṁ aroceni :—Appakā kho mārisā manussā manesesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposathaṁ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti<sup>4</sup> puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā anattamanā honti :—dibbā<sup>6</sup> vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manesesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposathaṁ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti<sup>4</sup> puññāni karonti ti. Tam enāpi bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> devānaṁ Tāvatimsānaṁ sudhammāyaṁ sabhāyaṁ sannisinnānaṁ sannipatitānaṁ aroceni :—bahū kho mārisā manussā manesesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposathaṁ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti<sup>4</sup> puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā attamanā honti :—dibbā<sup>6</sup> vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti<sup>7</sup> asurakāyā ti.

## 37.

Bhūtapubbaṁ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṁ indo deve Tāvatimse anunayamāno<sup>8</sup> tayaṁ velāyaṁ imāṇaṁ gāthāṁ abhāsi :<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS. patijāgaronti ; Ph. patijālam karonti.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. -rājā ; Ph. -rājāno.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. patijālam karonti ; T., Tr., Com. patijāgaronti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tene kho ; Tr. tene.

<sup>6</sup> T., Bb. divyā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. parihārissanti.

<sup>8</sup> Com. anusaññayamāno = annbodhayamāno.

<sup>9</sup> The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therī-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasi pañcadasi<sup>1</sup> yāva pakkhassa atṭhami<sup>2</sup>  
 Pāṭīhāriyapakkhañ ca atṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā<sup>3</sup> dubbhāsitā na subhāsitā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo avitarāgo vitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā<sup>4</sup> katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhiṇa bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya.

Cātuddasi pañcadasi<sup>1</sup> yāva pakkhassa atṭhami<sup>2</sup>  
 Pāṭīhāriyapakkhañ ca atṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatīmse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi:—

Cātuddasi pañcadasi yāva pakkhassa atṭhami  
 Pāṭīhāriyapakkhañ ca atthaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthā duggita na sugitā dubbhāsitā na subhāsitā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānam aparimutto jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. -dasini.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., T., Tr. atthami.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. omits na sugitā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. evam.

Catuddasi pañcadasi yāva pakkhassa atthami  
 Pātibhāriyapakkhañ ca atthāngasusamāgatañ  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāyā maraneña sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accantasukhumālo. Mama sudañ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pitu nivesane pokkharañyo kāritā<sup>2</sup> honti, ekattha sudañ<sup>1</sup> uppalañ pupphati<sup>3</sup> ekattha padumāñ ekattha puññarikam yāvad eva mama atthāya. Na kho panassāhañ bhikkhave akāsikam<sup>4</sup> candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave vethanam hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasango. Rattindivam kho pana su me tam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave setacchattam dhāriyati, mā nap phussi<sup>6</sup> sitam vā uñham vā rajo vā tīnam vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko<sup>7</sup> eko vassito. So kho aham bhikkhave vassike<sup>8</sup> pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno<sup>9</sup> na hetthā pāsādam<sup>10</sup> orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu<sup>11</sup> dāsakammakaraporisassa kañajakam bhojanam diyyati bilañgadutiyam evamp evassu me<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasakammakaraporisassa salimamsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannāgatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena<sup>13</sup> etad ahosi:—assutavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaram anatito param jinñam disvā atthiyati<sup>14</sup> harāyati jigucchati attānāñ yeva atisitvā.<sup>15</sup> Aham pi kho 'nhi jarādhammo jaram anatito, abāñ c'eva<sup>16</sup> kho pana jarādhammo samāno jaram anatito param jinñam disvā atthiyeyyan<sup>17</sup> harāyeyyan

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sukham.<sup>2</sup> Ph. kāriyākā.<sup>3</sup> Ph. vappati.<sup>4</sup> Ph. kāsikam.<sup>5</sup> T. kho pan' assu me tam.<sup>6</sup> Ph. dhāriyeyya mā nap phussi; SS. dhāriyati, but omit phussi.<sup>7</sup> Ph. gimhantiko.<sup>8</sup> Ph. vassiba.<sup>9</sup> Ph., Tr. paricāriyamāno.<sup>10</sup> Ph. pāsādā.<sup>11</sup> Ph. nivesana.<sup>12</sup> D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.<sup>14</sup> T., Tr. addhiyati.<sup>13</sup> Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.<sup>15</sup> T. abāñ.<sup>16</sup> SS. atisitvā; Ph. atthiyitvā.<sup>17</sup> SS. addhiyeyyan.

jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa pañirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti pañisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso<sup>1</sup> pahiyyi.<sup>2</sup>

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṁ anatito param vyādhitaṁ disvū atṭiyati harāyati jiguechati attānam yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhiṁ anatito, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhiṁ samāno vyādhiṁ anatito param vyādhiṁ disvū atṭiyeyyaṁ harāyeyyaṁ jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa pañirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti pañisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso<sup>3</sup> pahiyyi.<sup>4</sup>

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇam anatito param mataṁ disvā atṭiyati harāyati jiguechati attānam yeva atisitvā.<sup>5</sup> Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇam anatito param mataṁ disvā atṭiyeyyaṁ harāyeyyaṁ jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa pañirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti pañisañcikkhato yo jivite jivitamado so sabbaso pahiyyi<sup>2</sup> ti.

## 39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jivitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccaritaṁ carati vācāya duccaritaṁ carati manasā duccaritaṁ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṁ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṁ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccaritaṁ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṁ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṁ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṁ caritvā kāyasa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Jivitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena ducca-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sabbo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pahiyati ; T. pahiyi ; Ba. pahiyya ; Bb. pahiyim ; Tr. pahiyayiti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sabbo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pahiyati ; T. pahiyi ; D. pahiyam ; Ba. pahiyya ; Bb. pahiya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. atṭiyitvā ; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati.  
So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā  
duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam  
duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkave bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināya vattati.<sup>1</sup> Ārogymadamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamatamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināya vattati ti.

2. Vyādhidhammā jārādhammā<sup>2</sup> atho marañadhammino  
Yathā dhammā tathā santā<sup>3</sup> jigucchanti puthujjanā  
Ahañ ce<sup>4</sup> tam jiguccheyyam evam dhammesu pānisu  
Na me tam paṭirūpassa mama evam vihārino  
So 'ham evam viharanto nātvā dhammam nirūpadhiṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Arogye<sup>6</sup> yobbanasmiñ ca<sup>7</sup> jīvitasmīñ ca yo mado  
Sabbe made abhibhosmi<sup>8</sup> nekkhammam<sup>9</sup> daṭṭhu khemato<sup>10</sup>  
Tassa me āhu<sup>11</sup> ussāho nibbānam abhipassato  
Nāham bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum  
Anivatti bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano ti.

## 40.

1. Tip' imāni bhikkhave adhipateyyāni. Katamāni tipi ?  
Attādhipateyyam lokādhipateyyam dhammādhipateyyam.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave attādhipateyyam ?  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arāñagato vā rukkhamūlagato  
vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panāham  
cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu  
na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otīṇo jātiyā jarāya marañena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhoti  
dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-  
khandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vattati.<sup>2</sup> Ph. -dhammo.<sup>3</sup> Ph. santi.<sup>4</sup> Ph., D. ca.<sup>5</sup> Ph. ārogyena.<sup>6</sup> Omitted by Ph.<sup>7</sup> Ph. atito 'smi ; D. abhigāto 'smi.<sup>8</sup> D. nikhammam ; Ph. nikhamme.<sup>9</sup> Ph. khemata.<sup>10</sup> Ph. ahu.

yādisake vā kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito tādisake vā kāme pariyeseyyam tato vā pāpiṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—āraddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallinām upat̄hitā sati asammūṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho<sup>2</sup> samāhītam cittam ekaggan ti. So attānam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti savajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attādhipateyyam.

2. Kātamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piñḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na iti bhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otinño jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotinño dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-khandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkam vā vitakkeyyam vyāpādavitakkam vā vitakkeyyam vihiṁsāvitakkam vā vitakkeyyam. Mahā kho panāyam lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samānabrahmāna iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā<sup>3</sup> pi na<sup>4</sup> dissanti cetasa pi cittam jānanti. Te pi mam evam jāneyyam—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo<sup>5</sup> dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato<sup>6</sup> pi passanti āsannā pi na<sup>7</sup> dissanti cetasa pi cittam jānanti. Tā pi mam evam jāneyyam—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehī ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āraddham kho pana me viriyam

<sup>1</sup> SS. apammuthā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. asāraddho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āsanno.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dissanti iddhimantino.

<sup>6</sup> Ib. for te dūrato has te dūrasmā hi tam citta.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallinam upat̄hitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho<sup>2</sup> hoti samāhitam cittam ekaggan ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam paribarati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

### 3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammadhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otīṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotīṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-khandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>3</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacāri jānam passam viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam svākkhāte dhammadvinaye pabbajito samāno kusito vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa<sup>4</sup> paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—āraddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallinam upat̄hitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho<sup>6</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggan ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammadhipateyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi adhipateyyāni ti.

### 4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakkunmarū pakubbato<sup>7</sup>

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadi vā musā<sup>8</sup>  
Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānam atimāññesi<sup>9</sup>  
Yo<sup>9</sup> santam attanī pāpam attānam<sup>10</sup> parigūhasi

<sup>1</sup> SS. apammuṭṭhā ; Ph. asamutṭhā.

<sup>3</sup> MSS. asāraddho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. opaneyiko.

<sup>5</sup> D., T. apammuṭṭhā ; Ph. asamutṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

<sup>7</sup> See Jāt. III. p. 19.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. asāraddho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph., Tr. atimāññesi ; Com. atimāññesi.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. atīna nap.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmiṇ bālam visamam  
carantam  
Tasmā hi attādhipako sato care<sup>1</sup> lokādhipo ca nipako ca jhāyi<sup>2</sup>  
Dhammādhipo ca anudhammadacāri na hiyati<sup>3</sup> saccaparakkamo  
muni  
Pasayha Māram abhibhuyya antakām so ca<sup>4</sup> phusī jātikkha-  
yam padhānavā  
Sa<sup>5</sup> tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma  
yo<sup>6</sup> muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

#### 41.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave sammukhibhāvā saddho kulaputto  
bahum puññam pasavati. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhibhāvā saddho kulaputto  
bahum puññam pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave  
sammukhibhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati.  
Dakkhiṇeyyānam bhikkhave sammukhibhāvā saddho kula-  
putto bahum puññam pasavati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam sammukhibhāvā saddho  
kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati ti.

#### 42.

Tihi bhikkhave thānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.  
Katamehi tihi?

Silavatam<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo hoti saddhammam sotukāmo hoti  
vigatamalamaccherena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasati muttaeāgo  
payatapāpi vossagarato yācayoga dānasampvibhāgarato.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi thānehi saddho pasanno vedi-  
tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo silavatam<sup>7</sup> saddhammam sotum icchatī  
vineyya maccheramalam sace saddho hi vuccati ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sato ca; D. sato caro; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. hiyati; T. nihiyati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so; D., T. sā; Tr., Bb., sa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. silavantānamp.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. jāyisi.

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. skammayo; D., T. atammayo.

## 43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena<sup>1</sup> alam eva paresamp dhammam desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammam deseti so attha-patiṣamvedi ca hoti dhamma-patiṣamvedi ca, yo dhammam sunāti so atthapatiṣamvedi ca hoti dhammapatiṣamvedi ca, yo c' eva dhammam deseti yo ca dhammam sunāti ubho atthapatiṣamvedino ca honti dhamma-patiṣamvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alam eva paresamp dhammam desetun ti.

## 44.

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Kata-mehi tīhi?

Yo dhammam deseti so atthapatiṣamvedi ca hoti dhamma-patiṣamvedi ca, yo dhammam sunāti so atthapatiṣamvedi ca hoti dhammapatiṣamvedi ca, yo c' eva dhammam deseti yo ca dhammam sunāti ubho atthapatiṣamvedino ca honti dhamma-patiṣamvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave thānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

## 45.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave pañditapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Dānam bhikkhave pañditapaññattam sappurisapaññattam, pabbajā bhikkhave pañditapaññattam sappurisapaññattam, mātāpitunnamp bhikkhave upatthānam pañditapaññattam sappurisapaññattam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi pañdita-paññattāni sappurisapaññattāni.

Sabbhi dānam upaññattam<sup>2</sup> ahimsāsaññamo damo  
Mātāpitū upatthānam santānam brahmacārinamp  
Satam etāni thānāni yāni sevetha pañdito  
Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokamp bhajate sivan ti.

## 46.

Yām bhikkhave silavanto pabbujitā gāmām vā nigamām vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi thānehi bahum puññamp pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. upapaññattam; Tr. paññattam.

Kāyena vācāya manasā.

Yām bhikkhave silavanto pabbajitā gāmam vā nigamasā  
vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi thānēhi  
bahum puññam pasavantī ti.

47.

Tiñ' imāni bhikkhave sañkhatassa sañkhatalakkhaṇāni.  
Katamāni tiñi?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo<sup>1</sup> paññāyati thitassa aññathattam  
paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiñi sañkhatassa sañkhata-  
lakkhaṇāni ti.

Tiñ' imāni bhikkhave asañkhatassa asañkhatalakkhaṇāni.  
Katamāni tiñi?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na thitassa aññathattam  
paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiñi asañkhatassa  
asanikhatatalakkhaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā  
tīhi ca vadḍhihi vadḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapalāsenā vuḍḍhanti tacapapatikāya<sup>2</sup> vadḍhanti  
pheggusārena<sup>3</sup> vadḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam  
nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vadḍhihi vadḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya  
antojano tīhi vadḍhihi vadḍhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vadḍhati silena vadḍhati paññāya vadḍhati.  
Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi  
vadḍhihi vadḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo<sup>4</sup> araññasmīm brahāvane  
Tām rukkham<sup>5</sup> upanissāya vadḍhante te vanaspatti<sup>6</sup>  
Tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim<sup>6</sup> idha  
Upanissāya vadḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
Amaccā natisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino  
Tyāssa silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca

<sup>1</sup> Chillers, s.v. sañkhato, has thiti for vayo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -pappatikāya; SS. -papatikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. phaggusārena.

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS. read pabbato selo, for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

<sup>5</sup> All the MSS. have rukkham, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. vanaspatti.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā<sup>1</sup>  
 Idha dhammam caritvāna maggā sugatigāminā  
 Nandino devalokasminī modanti kāmakāmino ti.

## 49.

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi ātappam karaṇiyam. Katamehi tīhi?

Anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya ātappam karaṇiyam, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya ātappam karaṇiyam, uppānānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam<sup>2</sup> kharānam<sup>3</sup> kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam adhivāsanāya ātappam karaṇiyam [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave thānehi ātappam karaṇiyam].<sup>4</sup>

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya ātappam karoti, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya ātappam karoti, uppānānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam<sup>2</sup> kharānam<sup>3</sup> kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam<sup>3</sup> adhivāsanāya ātappam karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpi nipako sato sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya ti.

## 50.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti pari-panthe pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaū ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadividuggam vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamam vā. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro visa- manissito hoti.

Kathaū ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇam vā nissito hoti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. aṭṭhamattapā vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇam.

<sup>2</sup> SS. tippanam.

<sup>3</sup> In Ph., not in D., T.

<sup>3</sup> Not in T.

<sup>4</sup> T. pāpharānam.

rukkhagahaṇapā vā gedham vā mahāvanasandamp vā. Evam  
kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam  
vā nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti:—Sace man koci kiñci  
vakkhati ime me<sup>2</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya  
attham bhaṇissanti ti. Sace nam koci<sup>3</sup> kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno  
vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evam  
kho bkikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho  
bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi  
chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe  
pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pā-  
pabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca  
hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahā ca apuññam pasavati.  
Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-  
nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena  
samannāgato hoti visamena vacikammena samannāgato hoti  
visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho  
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antaggā-  
hikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave  
pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti?

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānam vā rājamahāmattā-  
nam vā nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti:—Sace man koci kiñci  
vakkhati ime me<sup>4</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya  
attham bhaṇissanti ti. Sace nam koci<sup>5</sup> kiñci āha tyāssa  
rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti.  
Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

<sup>1</sup> SS. gedham pana vanasandam evam kho, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sace koci; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasandamp vā evam kho.

<sup>4</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. man na koci.

kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi pâpabhikkhu khatañ upahatam  
attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnam  
bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

Cûjavaggo pañcamo.

Pâthamo paññâsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brâhmañâ jinñâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addha-  
gatâ vayo-anuppattâ visampvassasatikâ jâtiya yena Bhagavâ  
ten' upasañkamîsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnâ kho  
te brâhmañâ Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotâma brâhmañâ jinñâ vuḍḍhâ maha-  
llikâ udhgatâ vayo-anuppattâ visampvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'  
amhâ akatakalyânâ akatakusalâ akatabhiruttânâ, ovadatu  
no bhavam Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavam Gotamo yam  
amhâkam assa dîghbarattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti.

Taggha tumhe brâhmañâ jinñâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addha-  
gatâ vayo-anuppatto visampvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akata-  
kalyânâ akatakusalâ akatabhiruttânâ. Upaniyati kho ayam<sup>1</sup>  
brâhmañâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ marañena, evam upani-  
yamâne kho<sup>2</sup> brâhmañâ loke jarâya vyâdhinâ marañena yo  
'dha kâyena samyamo vâcâya samyamo manasâ samyamo tam  
tassa petasa tâpâñ ca lenañ ca dipañ ca sarañañ ca parâ-  
yanañ câ ti.

Upaniyati jîvitâm appam âyu  
Jarûpanîtassa na santi tâpâ  
Etam bhayañ marañe pekkhamâno  
Puññâni kayirâtha sukhâyahâni ti<sup>3</sup>

Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda cetasâ tam tassa  
petassa sukhâya hoti yam jivamâno pakaroti puññan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. evam kho.

<sup>3</sup> These verses recur Samyutta I. 3-II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhiruttāṇā ovadatu, no bhavaṇ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṇ Gotamo yam amhākamp assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhiruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayañ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maranena, evam āditte brāhmaṇā loke jarāya vyādhinā maranena yo 'dha kāyena samyamo vācāya samyamo manasā samyamo tam tassa petassa tāpañ ca lenañ ca dipañ ca saraṇañ ca parāyanañ cā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmiñ yam niharati bhājanam  
Tam tassa hoti atthāya no ca yam<sup>1</sup> tattha dayhati  
Evam ādipito loko<sup>2</sup> jarāya maranena ca  
Nihareth' eva dānena dinnam hoti sunīhatam.<sup>3</sup>

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā tam tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yam jivamāno pakaroti puññān ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassisiko opanayiko paccattam veditatabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no c'assa.<sup>2</sup> Ph. sunīhatam; Tr. sunīhatam.<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam ādito kho loko.<sup>4</sup> T. -diṇṇacitto.

attavyābhādhāya<sup>1</sup> pi ceteti paravyābhādhāya<sup>1</sup> pi ceteti ubhavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Rāge pahine n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.<sup>2</sup> Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Dūṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti ubhavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Dose pahine n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti ubhavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahine n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mara bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

## 54.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasānikami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Sandīṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotamo sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisamvedeti. Rāge pahine n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisamvedeti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vyāpādāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts here "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kāyena duccaritaṁ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. Rāge pahine n'eva kāyena duccaritam carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritam carati.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam pi nappajānāti. Rāge pahine attattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duttho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacito attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisampvedeti. Mohe pahine n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisampvedeti.

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. Mohe pahine na kāyena duccaritam na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritam carati.

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna— citto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam pi nappajānāti. Mohe pahine attattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mām bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ujjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

### 55.

Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sandīṭṭhikam nibbānan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā bho Gotama sandīṭṭhikam nibbānam hoti akālikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Rāge pahine n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhikam nibbānam hoti . . . pe . . .

Dutt̄ho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahine n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko nibbānam hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayam brāhmaṇa<sup>2</sup> anavasesam rāgakkhayam paṭisamvedeti anavasesam dosakhayam paṭisamvedeti anavasesam mohakkhayam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko nibbānam hoti akālikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aijatagge pāñupetam saranam gatan ti.

### 56.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sutam me tam bho Gotama pubbakānam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariyapācariyānam bhāsamānānam pubb' assudam<sup>4</sup> ayam loko avici maññe phuṭo ahosi<sup>4</sup> manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā<sup>5</sup> gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paceayo yen' etarahi manussānam khayo hoti tanuttam paññāyatī gāmā pi agāmā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Evam pi kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. here inserts akālikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattam veditabbam.

<sup>3</sup> D. pubbapassudam; Ph. pubbe sudam.

<sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sampātakā.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti ti ?

Etarahi brâhmana manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalo-bhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûta micchâdhammaparetâ tinhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmana hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânam khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca param brâhmana etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânam visamalobhâbhîbhûtânam micchâdhammaparetânam devo na sammâ dhâram anuppavecchati.<sup>1</sup> Tena dubbhikkham hoti dussassam setatthikam salâkavuttam tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmana hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânam khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca param brâhmana etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânam visamalobhâbhîbhûtânam micchâdhammaparetânam yakkhâ vâ<sup>2</sup> amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmana hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânam khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pânupetam saranam gutan ti.

## 57.

I. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sutam me tam bho Gotama samano Gotamo evam âha :—Mayham eva dânam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pavacchati.<sup>2</sup> Tr. vâle.

dâtabbar̄ na aññesam dânam dâtabbar̄, mayham eva sâvakânam dânam dâtabbar̄ na aññesam sâvakânam dânam dâtabbar̄, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalam ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam âhamsu samano Gotamo evam âha :—Mayham eva dânam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bphoto Gotamassa vuttavâdino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhûtena abbhâcikkhanti dhammadassa cânudhammam vyâkaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vadânupâto<sup>2</sup> gârayham thânam âgacchati, anabbhakkhâtukâmâ hi mayam bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam âhamsu samano Gotamo evam âha :— Mayham eva dânam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,<sup>4</sup> na me te vuttavâdino abbhâcikkhanti ca pana marp te asatâ<sup>5</sup> abhûtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dânam dadantam vâreti so tînñam antarâyakaro hoti tînñam paripanthiko. Katamesam tînñam?

Dâyakassa puññantarâyakaro hoti, pañiggâhakânam lâbhantarâyakaro hoti, pubb'eva<sup>6</sup> kho pan' assa attâ khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dânam dadantam vâreti so imesam tînñam antarâyakaro hoti tînñam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadâmi :—ye pi te<sup>7</sup> candanikâya vâ oligalle vâ pâñâ tatra pi yo thâli-dhovanam vâ sarâvadhanam<sup>8</sup> vâ chaddeti—ye tattha pâñâ te yena yâpentu<sup>9</sup> ti—tatonidânam pâham Vaccha puññassa âgamam vadâmi, ko pana vâdo manussabhûte.

Api câham Vaccha sîlavato dinnam mahapphalam vadâmi no tathâ dussile. So<sup>10</sup> ca hoti pañcaingavippahino pañcaingasamannâgato.

Katamâni pañcaingâni pahinâni honti?

Kâmacchando pahino hoti vyâpâdo pahino hoti thina-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kiñci.

<sup>2</sup> SS., Com. vadânupâto; Ph. -vâto.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhagavantasp.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts kicci te . . . la . . .

<sup>5</sup> Ph. na ca pana marp aññamp tâ abhûtena.

<sup>6</sup> Before pubb'eva Ph. inserts thâlantarâyakaro hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ye hi te.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. parâdhovanam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yâpentu ti; T. yâpentu ti.

<sup>10</sup> MSS. so. The Com. explains so by sîlavâ.

middham pahinam hoti uddhaccakukkuccamp pahinam hoti  
vicikicchā pahinā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahināni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena pañña-khandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahine pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalam vadāmī ti.

2. Iti kaṇṭhasu setāsu rohiṇīsu harisu vā  
Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā  
Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati puṇgavo  
Dhorayho<sup>1</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa<sup>2</sup> vanṇam parikkhare  
Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiñca<sup>3</sup> jātiyam<sup>4</sup>  
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde cāḍalapukkuse  
Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato<sup>5</sup>  
Dhammaṭho<sup>6</sup> silasampanno saccavādi hirimano  
Pahinajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevali<sup>7</sup>  
Pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo  
Pāragū sabbadhammānam anupādāya nibbuto  
Tasmin yeva viraje<sup>8</sup> khette vipulā hoti dakkhinā  
Bālā ca avijānātā dummedhā assutāvino  
Bahiddhā dadanti dānā<sup>9</sup> na hi sante upāsare  
Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe<sup>10</sup> dhīrasammate  
Saddhā<sup>11</sup> ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā  
Devalokañ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare  
Anupubbena nibbānam adhigacchanti pañditā ti.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhāreyho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. iti me gāre puññan ti nāssa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. taemñica.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. jātiya; Ba. jāyati; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sabbate.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. dhammato.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. kevalam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. virajje.

<sup>9</sup> SS. dānāni.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sabbatī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. santo.

<sup>12</sup> See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

## 58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhâ tevijjânam sudam brâhmaṇânam vannam bhâsatī : —Evam pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ, iti pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ ti.

Yathâkathaṁ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitato ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakutṭho<sup>1</sup> jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇam vedânam pâragû sanighanâduketubhânam sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapâncamânam padako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentī ti.

Aññathâ kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentī, aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathâkathaṁ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdu me bhavaṁ Gotamo tathâ dhammam desetu yathâ ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa sunâhi sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâssâmi ti.

2. Evam bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicca' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicâram vivekajam pîtisukham paṭhamajjhânam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicârânam vûpasamâ ajjhattam sampasâdanam cetaso ekodibhâvam avitakkam avicâram samâdhijam pîtisukham dutiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati, pitiyâ ca virâgâ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajâno sukhañ ca kayena pâtiṣamvedeti yam tam ariyâ ãeikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukhavihâri ti tatiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahânâ dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubb' eva somanassadomanassânam athagamâ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anupakutṭho ; omitted in Divyâvadâna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhásatiparisuddhim catutthajjhā-nam upasampajja viharati.

3. <sup>1</sup> So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte<sup>2</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñānāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati—seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visati pi jātiyo tiṁsatī pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṁvattavivat̄akappe aneke pi vivat̄akappe aneke saṁvattavivat̄akappe—amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanno evamāhāro evam̄sukhadukkhapatīsamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim<sup>3</sup> tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanno evamāhāro evam̄sukhadukkhapatīsamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpanno ti. Iti sākāram sa-udesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Ayam assa pāṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko upanno, yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahittattassa viharato.

4. <sup>4</sup> So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte sattānam cutupapātañānāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hine pañite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti—ime vā pana<sup>5</sup> bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā samannāgatā vaciduccaritenā samannāgatā manoduccaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā—ime vā pana<sup>5</sup> bhonto sattā kāyasucaritenā samannāgato vacisucaritenā samannāgato manusucaritenā samannāgato ariyānam anupavādakā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> The following paragraph = Sāmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

<sup>2</sup> SS. ānejjappatte; Ph. ānañcappatte.

<sup>4</sup> Samāñña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

<sup>3</sup> SS. uppādim.

<sup>5</sup> SS. vā pana; Ph. ime vata.

ditthikâ sammâdiñthikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatîm saggam lokañ upapannâ ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hine pañite suvañne dubbañne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. 'So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaingane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ñhite ânejjappatte âsavânam khayaññâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So idam dukkan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti ayam dukkhanirodhagâmini patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti, ime âsavâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam âsavanirodhagâmini patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Tassa evañ jânato evañ passato kâmâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati bhavâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmin vimuttam iti ñânam hoti, khinâ jâti vusitam brahmaçariyam katañ karanîyam nâpâram itthattâyâti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

#### 6. Anuccâvacasilassa nipakassa ca jhâyino

Cittam yassa vasibhûtam ekaggam susamâhitam  
 Tam ve tamonudam dhîram tevijjam maceuhâyinam<sup>2</sup>  
 Hitam devamanussânam âhu saccapahâyinam<sup>3</sup>  
 Tihî vijjâhi sampannam asammûjhavihârinam  
 Buddham antimasariram<sup>4</sup> tam namassanti Gotamam  
 Pubbenivâsam yo vedi saggâpâyañ ca passati  
 Atho jâtikkayam patto abhiññâvositô<sup>5</sup> muni  
 Etâhi tihî vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaño  
 Tam ahañ vadâmi tevijjam nâññam lapitalâpanan ti.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sabbappahâyinam; Com. sabba[pa]jhâyinam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -bodhito. See Samyutta VII. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pacceupahâyinam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. antimadehinañ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. lapanâ.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇāṇam tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.<sup>1</sup> Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇāṇam tevijjo kalam nāgghati sojasim. Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mām bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saranam gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño<sup>2</sup> vā saddham vā thālipāko<sup>3</sup> vā deyyadhammadham vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānam dadeyyā ti?

Yathākatham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇāṇam tevijjam paññāpenti ti.

Idha pana<sup>4</sup> bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pītā-mahāyugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivadenā ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇam vedāṇam pāragū sanighāṇḍuketubhāṇam sākkharappabhedāṇam itihāsapāñcamāṇam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇāṇam tevijjam paññāpenti ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇāṇam tevijjam paññāpenti aññathā ca pana ariyassa viñaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākatham bho Gotama ariyassa viñaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammaṇ desetu yathā ariyassa viñaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi. Sādhukam manasikarohi bhāsi-ssāmī ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-sosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhāṇam upasampajja viharati.

So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyoḍāte anaṅgaṇe

<sup>1</sup> Ph. hoti ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yañnam;

<sup>3</sup> Ph. thālipāko.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsanussatiñanâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathidam ekam pi jâtim dve pi jâtiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sâkâram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa pathamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaâgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ânejjappatte sattânam catupapâtañanâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhanâ visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaâgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ânejjappatte âsavânam khayañanâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Tassa evam jânato evam passato kâmâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati bhâvâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam<sup>1</sup> iti nânâm hoti, khipâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam katas karâpiyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So<sup>2</sup> silabbatasampanno pahitatto samâhito  
Cittam yassa vasibhûtam ekaggam susamâhitam  
<sup>3</sup> Pubbenivâsam yo vedi saggâpâyañ ca passati  
Atho jâtikkhayam patto abhiññâvositu muni

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vimuttamhi.

<sup>2</sup> SS. yo; Ph. so.

<sup>3</sup> The following three lines recur in the Sañyutta, VII. 8.

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo  
Taṁ ahaṁ vadāmi tevijjam nāññap lapitalāpanan tī.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti tī.  
Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānam tevijjo aññathā ca  
pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama  
ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānam tevijjo kalam  
nāgghati solasiṇ. Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . .  
Upāsakam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetum  
saraṇam gatan tī.

## 60.

I. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasānikumi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṇam nisinno Saṅgāravo  
brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

/ Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññam yajāma  
pi<sup>1</sup> yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c'eva yajati yo ca  
yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīrikam puññapaṭipadām<sup>2</sup> paṭi-  
pannā honti yadidam yaññādhikaranam. Yo panāyam  
bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajito ekam attānam dameti ekam attānam sameti ekam  
attānam parinibbāpeti. Evam assāyam<sup>3</sup> ekasārīrikam<sup>4</sup>  
puññapaṭipadām paṭipanno hoti yadidam pabbajādhikara-  
nan tī.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṁ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā  
te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Taṁ kim maññasi  
brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsa-  
buddho vijjācaraṇsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-  
dammasārathi satthā devamanussānaip buddho Bhagavā. So  
evam āha—ethāyam maggo ayam paṭipadā yathā paṭipanno  
aham anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā pavedemi. Etha<sup>5</sup> tumhe pi tathā paṭipajjatha yathā  
paṭipannā tumhe pi anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā tī. Iti ayam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits yaññam yaj<sup>2</sup> pi.

<sup>2</sup> SS. anekasārīrikam puññapaṭipadām; Ph. anekā sārīrikā patipadā.

<sup>3</sup> SS. evam assā taṁ yam; Tr. assāyam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ekā sārīrikā puññapaṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etaṇ;

\* Ph. assāyam; SS. ayaṇ.

c'eva satthà dhammam̄ deseti pare ca tathattâya pañipajjanti.<sup>1</sup>  
Tâni kho pana honti anekâni pi satâni anekâni pi sahassâni  
anekâni pi satasahassâni. Tam̄ kim maññasi brâhmaña?  
Iccâyam evam̄ sante ekasârîkâ vâ puññapañipadâ<sup>2</sup> hoti aneka-  
sârîkâ vâ yadidam pabbajjâdhikarañan ti?

Iccâyam pi bho Gotama evam̄ sante anekasârîkâ puññapañipadâ<sup>2</sup> hoti yadidam pabbajjâdhikarañan ti.

2. Evam̄ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam̄ brâhmañam̄ etad avoca:—Imâsam̄ te brâhmañâ dvinnam̄ pañipadânam̄ katamâ pañipadâ khamati appat̄thatarâ ca appasamârambha-  
tarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti?

Evam̄ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaño âyasmantam̄ Ânandam̄ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ<sup>3</sup> ete me pâsamsâ<sup>4</sup> ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam̄ brâhmañam̄ etad avoca:—Na<sup>5</sup> kho tyâham̄ brâhmañâ evam̄ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ<sup>3</sup> ke vâ te pâsamsâ<sup>4</sup> ti. Evañ ca kho tyâham̄ brâhmañâ pucchâmi—imâsam̄ te brâhmañâ dvinnam̄ pañipadânam̄ katamâ pañipadâ khamati appat̄thatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaño âyasmantam̄ Ânandam̄ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ<sup>3</sup> ete me pâsamsâ<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam̄ brâhmañam̄ etad avoca:—Na kho tyâham̄ brâhmañâ evam̄ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ<sup>3</sup> ke vâ te pâsamsâ<sup>4</sup> ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho tyâham̄ brâhmañâ pucchâmi—imâsan te brâhmañâ dvinnam̄ pañipadânam̄ katamâ pañipadâ khamati appat̄thatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmañâ âyasmantam̄ Ânandam̄ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ<sup>3</sup> ete me pâsamsâ<sup>4</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. deseti pare ceva satthâ dh<sup>o</sup> deseti pare ca tatattâya satthâ dhammam̄ deseti pañipo<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> T. puññâ-.

<sup>4</sup> SS. pâsamsâ; Ph. passamsâ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pujjâ; SS. pujjâ-

<sup>5</sup> T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yâva tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Ânandena sahadhammikam pañham puṭṭho samsâdeti<sup>1</sup> no vissajjeti, yan nûnâham parimoceyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Saṅgâravam brâhmaṇam etad avoca. Kâ nu 'jja<sup>2</sup> brâhmaṇa râjantepure râjaparisâyam sannisinnânâm sannipatitânâm antarâ kathâ udapâdâ ti.

Ayam khvajja bho Gotama râjantepure râjaparisâyam sannisinnânâm sannipatitânâm antarâ kathâ udapâdi—Pubbassudam<sup>3</sup> appatarâ c'eva bhikkhû ahesum bahutarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâtihâriyam dassesum, etarahi kho bahutarâ c'eva bhikkhû appatarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâtihâriyam dassenti ti. Ayam khvajja bho Gotama râjantepure râjapurisâyam sannisinnânâm sannipatitânâm antarâ kathâ udapâdâ ti.

4. Tîni kho imâni brâhmaṇa pâtihâriyâpi. Katamâni tîni ? Iddhipâtihâriyam âdesanâpâtihâriyam anusâsanâpâtihâriyam.<sup>4</sup>

Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa iddhipâtihâriyam ?

<sup>5</sup> Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco anekavihitam iddhividhaṇi pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvâ bahuddhâ hoti, bahuddhâ pi hutvâ eko hoti, âvibhâvam tirobhâvam, tirokudḍam tiropâkâram tiro-pabbatam asajjamâno ca gacchati seyyathâpi âkâse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummuṭṭja-nimmujjaṇ karoti seyyathâpi udake, udake pi abhijjamâno gacchati seyyathâpi paṭhaviyam, âkâse pi pallan-kena kamati seyyathâpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahânubhâve pâṇinâ parimasati parimajjati, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipâtihâriyam.<sup>4</sup>

5. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâtihâriyam ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco nimittena âdisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati, tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samsâreti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kadajja; Bb. kunnija; D. kho nujja; T. Tr. kâ nujja.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pubbe sudam.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Cullavagga, VII, 4, 3.

<sup>5</sup> On this paragraph see Rhys David's note on Akankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

ādisati, api ca kho manussānam vā amanussānam vā devatānam vā saddam sutvā ādisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittaṇa ādisati na pi manussānam vā amanussānam vā devatānam vā saddam sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvā ādisati, evam pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittaṇa ādisati na pi manussānam vā amanussānam vā devatānam vā saddam sutvā ādisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicârayato na vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkam avicâram samâdhiṁ samâpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosankhârâ paññihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ umunnâma vitakkam vitakkissati ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa ādesanâpâtihâriyam.

#### 6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyam?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evam anusâsati:—Evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha, evam manasikarotha mā evam manasikattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyam. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tiñi pâtihâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tiñam pâtihâriyânam katamam pâtihâriyam khamati abhikkantatarañ ca paññitatarañ cā ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yam idam<sup>1</sup> pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco anekavihitam iddhividham pacchanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pâtihâriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam pañisamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c' eva tam hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâtihâriyam mayâ sahadhammarûpam viya khâyati. Yam pi<sup>2</sup> idam bho Gotama pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco nimittaṇa ādisati . . . pe . . . devatānam saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvā . . . pe . . . cetasā ceto paricca pajânâti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yadidam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yadidam.

... pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâtihâriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam pañisamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c'eva tam hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâtihâriyam mayâ sahadtammerupam viya khayati. Yañ ca kho idam<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco evam anusâsatî . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idam me bho Gotama pâtihâriyam khamati imesam tinnam pâtihâriyânamp abhikkantatarañ ca pañitataruñ ca. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yâva subhâsitam c' idam bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgatañ bhavantam Gotamam dhâremâ. Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitam iddhividham pacchanubhoi . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va sampatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkam avicâram samâdhim sampannassa cetasâ ceto paricea pajânâti yathâ imassa bhotô manosañkhârâ pañihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amun nâmâ vitakkañ vitakkissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evam anusâsatî evam vitakketha mâ evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mâ evam manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâham brâhmañâ âsajja upanîya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâham vyâkarissâmi. Aham hi brâhmañâ anekavihitam iddhividham pacchanubhomî . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va sampattemi. Aham hi brâhmañâ avitakkam avicâram samâdhim samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhotô manosañkhârâ pañihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ<sup>3</sup> amun nâmâ vitakkañ vitakkissati ti. Aham brâhmañâ evam anusâsâmi:—evam vitakketha mâ evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mâ evam manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo<sup>4</sup> imehi tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgato aññatra bhotâ Gotamenâ ti?

Na kho brâhmañâ ekañ yeva satam na dve satâni na tîni satâni na cattâri satâni na pañca satâni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhû imehi tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgatâ ti.

Kaham pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhû viharanti ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm. 24 and Ph. add shamp.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. hero and above anantarâ.

<sup>3</sup> D., Bm. 24. vitakkessati.

<sup>4</sup> D., Tr. piyo manâpo.

Imasmim yeva kho brâhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-cchannam vā vivareyya muṭhassa vā maggam ācikkheyা andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakanam bhavam Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti.

Brâhmaṇavaggo pathamo.

### 61.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni panditehi samanuñjiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṃṭhahanti. Katamāni tiṇi?

Santi bhikkhave eko samanabrahmaṇā evamvādino evam-ditthino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam pubbe katahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamditthino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamditthino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayā ti.<sup>1</sup>

2. Tatra<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ye te samanabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamditthino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhañ upasaṅkamitvā evam vadāmi:—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evamvādino evamditthino yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam pubbe katahetū ti?

Te ce me evam putthā āmā<sup>3</sup> ti patijānanti.

<sup>1</sup> D. abetuppaccayā ti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. Tatra pi kho bh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> T., Tr. āmo; D. ākho.

Tyāham evam vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pisunāvācā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhūhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṁ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṁ<sup>2</sup> na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karāṇiyam idam vā akaraṇiyam ti. Iti karāṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetañato auupalabbhiyatnāne muṭṭhasatinam anārakkhānam viharataṁ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrahmañesu evamvādisu evamdiṭṭhisu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmañā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino—yañ kiñcayañ purisapuggalo paṭisanpvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evam vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino—yañ kiñcayañ purisapuggalo paṭisanpvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti ?

Te ce me evam puṭṭhā āmā<sup>3</sup> ti patijānanti.

Tyāham evam vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu. Issaranimmānaham kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṁ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karāṇiyam idam vā akaraṇiyam ti. Iti karāṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetañato anupalabbhiyatnāne muṭṭhasatinam anārakkhānam viharataṁ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrahmañesu evamvādisu evamdiṭṭhisu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. pisunāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantaṁ and gacchataṁ.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samanabrahmañā evamvādino evamdiññhino—yam kiñcayaṁ purisapuggalo pañisarvedeti sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhañ upasañkamitvā evam vadāmi:—Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evamvādino evamdiññhino—yam kiñcayaṁ purisapuggalo pañisamvedeti sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā asukhamadukkhañ vā sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evam puññhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhañ evam vadāmi:—tena h' āyasmanto pāñatipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiññhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatañ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaniyam idam vā akaraniyan ti. Iti karaniyākaraniye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muññhasatinam anarakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samanavādo.

Ayañ kho me bhikkhave tesu samanya-brāhmañesu evamvādisu evamdiññhisu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi titthāyatanañāni yāni tāni paññitehi samanyuññiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saññhahanti.

5. Ayañ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliñho anupavajjo appañikuñho samanya-brāhmañehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliñho anupavajjo appañikuñho samanya-brāhmañehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanañāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime atthārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samanya-brāhmañehi viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c'etam pañicca vuttam? Cha-y-imā

<sup>1</sup> Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhaṭavidhātu āpodhāta tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appatikuṭṭho samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhi ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatānāni :—chakkhuphassāyatānam sotaphassāyatānam ghāṇaphassāyatānam jivhāphassāyatānam kāyaphassāyatānam manophassāyatānam. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

8. Ime atṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cakkunā rūpam disvā somanassatthāniyam rūpam upavicarati domanassatthāniyam rūpam upavicarati upekhāthāniyam rūpam upavicarati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassatthāniyam dhammam upavicarati domanassatthāniyam dhammam upavicarati upekhāthāniyam dhammam upavicarati. Ime atṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Channap bhikkhave dhātūnam upādāya gubbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā sañāyatānam, sañāyatānapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Veditamānassa kho panāham bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti paññāpemi ayan dukkhassamayo ti paññāpemi ayan dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayan dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā marañam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā pi dukkhā  
yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham sañkhittena  
pañc' upādānakkhandā dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
dukkham ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariya-  
saccam?

Avijjā-paccayā sañkhārā, sañkhārā-paccayā viññānam,  
viññāna-paccayā nāmarūpan, nāmarūpa-paccayā sañayatanam,  
sañayata-na-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-  
paccayā tañhā, tañhā-paccayā upadānam, upadāna-paccayā  
bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaranam soka-  
paridevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa  
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati  
bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariya-  
saccam?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sañkhāranirodho, sañ-  
khāranirodhā viññāpanirodho, viññāpanirodhā nāmarūpani-  
rodho, nāmarūpanirodhā sañayatananirodho, sañayatanani-  
rodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanā-  
nirodhā tañhānirodho, tañhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadā-  
nanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātini-  
rodhā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā  
nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham  
ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī pañ-  
padā ariyasaccam?

Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sammā-  
diṭṭhi sammākappo sammāvūcā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo  
sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati bhi-  
kkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī pañpadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccānī ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo  
desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho  
samañehi brāmañehi viññūhi ti—iti yan tañ vuttam idam  
etam paṭicca vuttan ti.

## 62.

1. Tiṇī' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tiṇī?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yampi mahā-aggidāho vutthāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nagaresu pi dayhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttam na paṭilabhati putto pi mātarām na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yampi mahāmegho vutthāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttam na paṭilabhati putto pi mātarām na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yampi bhayaṁ hoti atavi-saṅkhepo<sup>1</sup> cakkasamārūjhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati atavisaṅkhepe cakkasamārūhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mātā pi puttam na paṭilabhati putto pi mātarām na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī amātāputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tiṇī samātāputtikāni yeva bhayānī amātāputtikāni yeva bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tiṇī?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yampi mahā-aggidāho vutthāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nagaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yampi kadāci karahaci mātā pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. atavisaṅkhepo; SS. atavisaṅkhepo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttam pañilabhatiutto pi mâtaram pañilabhati. Idam bhikkhave pañhamam samâtâputtikam yeva bhayam amâtâputtikam yeva bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsatî.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam mahâmegho vuñthâti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamânesu hoti so samayo yam kadâci karahaci mâtâ pi puttam pañilabhati<sup>1</sup>utto pi mâtaram pañilabhati.<sup>1</sup>

Idam kho pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dutiyam samâtâputtikam yeva bhayam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsatî.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam bhayam hoti atavisañkhepo<sup>3</sup> cakkasamârûjhâ janapadâ pariyâyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati atavisañkhepe<sup>4</sup> cakkasamârûhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yam kadâci karahaci mâtâ pi puttam pañilabhatiutto pi mâtaram pañilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam samâtâputtikam yeva bhayam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsatî.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi samâtâputtikâni yeva bhayâni amâtâputtikâni bhayâni ti assutavâ puthujjano bhâsatî.

5. Tîpi imâni bhikkhave amâtâputtikâni bhayâni. Kata-mâni tîpi?

Jarâbhayam vyâdhibhayam maranabhayañ.

Na bhikkhave mâtâ puttam jiramânam evam labhati:—Aham jirâmi mâtâ meutto jirî ti. Putto vâ pana mâtaram jiramânam na evam labhati:—Aham jirâmi mâtâ me mâtâ jirî ti.

Na bhikkhave mâtâ puttam vyâdhiyamânam evam labhati:—Aham vyâdhiyâmi mâtâ meutto vyâdhiyyi<sup>1</sup> ti. Putto vâ pana mâtaram vyâdhiyamânam na evam labhati:—aham vyâdhiyâmi mâtâ vyâdhiyyi<sup>2</sup> ti.

Na bhikkhave mâtâ puttam miyyamânam evam labhati:—Aham miyyâmi mâtâ meutto miyyi<sup>3</sup> ti. Putto vâ pana mâtaram miyyamânam na evam labhati:—aham miyyâmi mâtâ miyyi<sup>4</sup> ti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi amâtâ puttikâni bhayâni ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. na pañilabhati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits kho pana.

<sup>3</sup> Ph., SS. sañkopo; Com. sañkhepo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., SS. sañkope.

<sup>5</sup> T. vyâdhiyyati.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samātāputtikānañ bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amātāputtikānañ bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya sampvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samātāputtikānañ bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amātāputtikānañ bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya sampvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidañ sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-Ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam patipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samātāputtikānañ bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amātāputtikānañ bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya sampvattantī ti.

## 63.

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikāp caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Venāgapuram<sup>1</sup> nāma Kosalānañ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venāgapurikā<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyanulā pabbajito Venāgapuram<sup>3</sup> anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato<sup>4</sup>—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsam buddho vijjācarapasaṁpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇīm pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti Ādi kalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāththam savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatañ dassanam hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā appēkacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su, appēkacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammōdim̄su sammodaniyam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Venāham.<sup>2</sup> Ph. Venāham puraṇi.<sup>3</sup> Ph. Venāhapuriyā.<sup>4</sup> Ph. abbhuggacchati.

kathaṁ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāvañ c' idam bhoto<sup>1</sup> Gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivāṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradam bhadarapandūm<sup>2</sup> parisuddham hoti pariyodātam evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivāṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam<sup>3</sup> sampati<sup>4</sup>-bandhanāmuttam pariyodātam evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivāṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkham jambonadām dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakatam<sup>5</sup> kusalasampahaṭṭham paṇḍukambale nikkhittam bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivāṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni<sup>6</sup>—seyyathidam āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekantalomī katthissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharam sa-uttaracchadam ubhatolohitakūpadhānam—evarūpānam nūna bhavam Gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānam nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasirālābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidam āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpadhānam, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānam laddhā ca na kappan ti.

Tini kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṁ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasirālābhī. Kata-māni tipi?

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. bho here and below.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Sārada-odara-pandu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-pandūm; Ph. udakam pandaram. <sup>3</sup> Pl. tālapakkaphalaṁ. <sup>4</sup> Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. here adds ukkāmukkesu, but see Saṃputta II. 3, 10, 9.

<sup>6</sup> C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmañ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī ti.

5. Katamāñ pana tam bho Gotama dibbam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasirālābhī ti.

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārāyāmi.<sup>1</sup> So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paññāni vā tāni ekajjhām sañcharitvā<sup>2</sup> nisidāmi pallaṅkam ābhūñjītvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satiñ upatṭhāpetvā. So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānam vupasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Pitiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedemi yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānām upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukhamasukham upekhā-sati-parisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evam̄bhūto cañkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmin samaye cañkamo hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evam̄bhūto tiṭṭhami dibbam me etam tasmin samaye ṭhānam hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evam̄bhūto nisidāmi dibbam me etam tasmin samaye āsanam hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evam̄bhūto seyyam kappemi dibbam me etam tasmin samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sañcarissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> T. sañkaritvā; D. sañkaritvā; Ph., Tr. sañgharitvā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Idam kho pana; SS. Idam kho tap.

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanamp yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī<sup>1</sup> akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī ti.

Acchariyamp bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

6. Katamamp pana tam bho Gotama brahmam uccāsayanamahāsayanamp yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī<sup>1</sup> akiccalābhī akasirālabhi ti?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yamp gāmamp vā nigamamp vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayamp nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmamp vā nigamamp vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.<sup>2</sup> So pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapāṭikkanto vanamp tam yeva pacā-rayāmi.<sup>3</sup> So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhamp saṃharitvā nisidāmi pullaṅkamp ābhūñjitvā ujum kāyamp paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekamp disamp pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyamp tathā tatiyamp tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyanp sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantamp lokamp mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekamp disamp . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekamp disamp . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekamp disamp pharitvā tathā dutiyamp tathā tatiyamp tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyanp sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantamp lokamp upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evamphūto caṅkamāmi brahma me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evamphūto titthāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyamp kappemi brahmam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanamp hoti. Idamp kho tam<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa brahmam uccāsayanamahāsayanamp yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *kes*-lābhī bhavissati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sañcariśāmi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pavisissāmi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pana.

Acechariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamapā pana tam bho Gotama ariyam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akičchalābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacchāyāmi.<sup>1</sup> So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paññāni vā tāni ekajjhāpi samharitvā nisidāni pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So evam pajānāmi<sup>2</sup>—rāgo me pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabbhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabbhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabbhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evamphūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmiṁ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evamphūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi ariyam me etam tasmiṁ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam brāhmaṇa ariyam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akičchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acechariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya patīcchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhavantam Gotamam sara-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sañcārissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sarāmi.

ṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjataggo pāṇupete saṇam gate ti.

## 64.

1. Ekam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammadvinayā. So Rājagahe parisatim evam vācām bhāsatī—aññāto mayā samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo: aññāya ca panāham samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammadvinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pavisiṁsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatim evam vācām bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo: aññāya ca panāham samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammadvinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhāttam piṇḍāpātāpātikanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamīṁsu. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam nisidiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum:—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammadvinayā. So Rājagabe<sup>1</sup> pavisiati evam vācām bhāsatī—aññāto mayā samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo: aññāya ca panāham samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammadvinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātīram<sup>2</sup> yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhvāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhitō yena Sappinikātīram yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -gaham.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisidi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabhā paribbajakā etad avoca :—

Saccamp kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo: aññāya ca panāham samañānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammadvinayā apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabhā paribbajakā etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te<sup>1</sup> aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo. Sace te<sup>2</sup> aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi.<sup>2</sup> Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> paripūram bhavissati aham anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tuñhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabhā paribbajakā etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samañānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tuñhī ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā<sup>4</sup> Sarabhā paribbajakā etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samañānam Gotamām yaceyyāsi tad eva te samañō Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati samañō Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati samañō Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tuñhibhuto mañkubhuto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto<sup>5</sup> appatibhāno nisidi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabhā paribbajakā tuñhibhūtam mañkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appatibhānam viditvā te paribbajake etad avoca :—

Yo kho mām paribbajako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te patijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits ta.

<sup>4</sup> From Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -pūressāmi.

<sup>3</sup> D. ajjhāyanto.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. omits pana ta. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugāheyyam samanubhāseyyam. So vata mayā sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etam anavakāso yam so tinnam thānānam nāññataram thānānam nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññam paṭicarissati bahiddhā katham apanāmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhibhuto vā maṇkubbhuto vā pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatībhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho mama paribbājako evam vadeyya—khiñāsavassa te patijānato ime asāvā apari-kkhinā ti—tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugāheyyam samanubhāseyyam. So vata mayā sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etam anavakāso yam so tinnam thānānam nāññataram thānānam nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññam paṭicarissati bahiddhā katham apanāmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissati tuṇhibhuto vā maṇkubbhuto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatībhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho mama paribbājako evam vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayātī—tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugāheyyam samanubhāseyyam. So vata mayā sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etam anavakāso yam so tinnam thānānam nāññataram thānānam nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññam paṭicarissati bahiddhā katham apanāmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhibhuto vā maṇkubbhuto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatībhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā-tire paribbājakārāme tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā vehāsañ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabham paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariñ akamṣu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahāraññe jarasigālo sihanādam nadissāmī ti segalakam yeva nadati bherandakam yeva nadati, evam eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena sihanādañ

nadissāmī ti, segälakam̄ yeva nadasi bherañdakam̄ yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussakaravitaṁ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṁ yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam̄ āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samañena Gotamena pussukaravitaṁ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṁ yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho sunnāya gosālāya gambhirap̄ naditabbam̄ maññati, evam eva kho tvam̄ āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samañena Gotamena gambhirap̄ naditabbam̄ maññāsi ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabham̄ paribbājakam̄ saman-tato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim̄ akampū ti.

## 65.

1. Evam̄ me sutam̄. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam̄ cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim̄ yena Kesaputtam̄ nāma Kālāmānam̄ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum̄ kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samāno khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbujito Kesaputtam̄ anupatto. Tam̄ kho pana Bhagavantam̄ Gotamam̄ evam̄ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādu kho pana tathārūpānam̄ arahataṁ dassanam̄ hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-kamīmsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam̄ abhi-vadetvā ekamantam̄ nisidiṁsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim̄ sammodiṁsu sammodaniyam̄ kathaṁ sārāṇiyap̄ vītisāretvā ekamantam̄ nisidiṁsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim̄ pañāmetvā ekamantam̄ nisidiṁsu, appekacce nāmagottam̄ sāvetvā ekamantam̄ nisidiṁsu, appekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekam-antam̄ nisidiṁsu. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam̄ etad avocum̄ :—

2. Santi bhante eke samañabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam̄ āgacch-anti. Te sakam̄ yeva vādaṁ dipenti jotenti, paravādaṁ<sup>1</sup> pana khūp̄sentī vambhenti paribhavanti<sup>2</sup> opapakkhiṁ<sup>3</sup> karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samañabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam̄

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parappavādaṁ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omakkhikam̄; Com. opakkhiṁ

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by Ph., Tr.

āgacchanti. Te pi sakam̄ yeva vādām̄ dīpentī jōtentī para-vādām̄ pana<sup>1</sup> khūpsenti vambhenti paribhavanti<sup>2</sup> opapakkhim<sup>3</sup> karonti. Tesam̄ no bhante amhākam hot' eva kānkha hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesam̄ bhavantānam̄ samaṇānam̄ saccam̄ āha ko musā ti?

3. Alap̄ hi vo Kālāmā kānkhitum<sup>4</sup> alap̄ vicikicchitum. Kaṅkhaniye va pana vo ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu<sup>5</sup> mā naya-hetu<sup>6</sup> mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantī ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha.

4. Taṇ̄ kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhattam̄ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Luddho panāyam̄ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam̄ pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchatī musā pi bhaṇatī param pi tathattāyā samādapeti yam̄ sa hoti digharattam̄ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Evam bhante.

5. Taṇ̄ kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhattam̄ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Dutt̄ho panāyam̄ Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam̄ pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchatī musā pi bhaṇatī param pi tathattāyā<sup>6</sup> samādapeti yam̄ sa hoti digharattam̄ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Evam bhante.

6. Taṇ̄ kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhattam̄ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pīsa.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph., Tr.

<sup>3</sup> D. kañcitusum.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhim.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -gāhena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tadatthāya; D. tatthattāya.

Muļho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yañ sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Evam bhante.

7. Tam kiñ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yañ tam avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yañ tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Tam kiñ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhataṁ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na param pi tadatthāya.

saṁādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup> digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?  
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purissapuggalo dosena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup> digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purissapuggalo mohena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup> yam digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinnā sukhāya saṁvattanti, no vā kathampi vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṁvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu<sup>2</sup> mā nayahetu<sup>2</sup> akāra-parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū<sup>3</sup> ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṁvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -gāhena.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyâthâ ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticeca vuttam.

15. Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> Kâlâmâ ariyasâvako evam vigatâbhijjhô vigatavyâpâdo asammûlho sampajâno patissato<sup>2</sup> mettâsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuñâsa-hagatena cetasâ . . . muditâ-sahagatena cetasâ . . . upekhâsa-hagatena cetasâ . . . ekam disam pharitvâ viharati tathâ dutiyam tathâ tatiyam tathâ catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyañ sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantam lokam upekhâsa-hagatena cetasâ vipulena maha-ggatena appamâñena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharati. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> Kâlâmâ ariyasâvako evam averacitto evam avyâpajjhacitto evam asankiliñhacitto evam visuddhacitto, tassa ditth' eva dhamme cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukañadukkatañnam kammânañ phalam vipâko thânam ahamp<sup>3</sup> kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissâmi ti. Ayam assa pathamo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukañadukkatañnam dharmmânañ phalam vipâko idhâhañ ditth' eva dhamme averam avyâpajjhham anigham sukhim<sup>4</sup> attânam pariharâmi ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pâpam na kho panâhañ kassaci pâpam cetemi akarontam kho pana mam pâpam kammañ kuto dukkham phusissatî ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pâpam idhâhañ ubhayen' eva visuddham attânam samanupassâmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assâso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> ariyasâvako Kâlâmâ evam averacitto evam avyâpajjhacitto evam asankiliñhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa ditth' eva dhamme ime cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ honti ti.

17. Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> bhante ariyasâvako evam averacitto evam avyâpajjhacitto evam asankiliñhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa ditth' eva

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. athâhañ; SS. thânam ahamp.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sace kho so.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. sukhî; Com. sukham.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkatañnam kammānañ phalañ vipāko thānam aham<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiñ saggam lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n' atthi sakaṭadukkatañnam kammānañ phalañ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjhām anigham sukhim attānam parihaṛāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetemi akarontañ kho pana mām pāpam kammam kuto dukkham phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> bhante ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantam bhante. . . . pe . . . Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-sanghañ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saraṇam gate ti.

## 66.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nandako Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo<sup>3</sup> ca Pekhuniyanattā<sup>4</sup> yen' āyasmā Nandako ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantañ Nandakam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sālham Migāranattāram āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu<sup>5</sup> mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samāṇo<sup>6</sup> no garū<sup>7</sup> ti, yadā tumhe

<sup>1</sup> Ph. athāham.<sup>2</sup> Ph. Sace kho pana.<sup>3</sup> Ph. Sāṇo.<sup>4</sup> Ph. Sekupiyanattā.<sup>5</sup> Ph. -gahena.<sup>6</sup> Tr. adds here Gotamo.<sup>7</sup> Ph. gurū.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Luddho kho ayam Sālhā abhijjhālu pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti<sup>1</sup> dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti.

Evaṃ bhante.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho abayam Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Duttho kho ayam Sālhā vyāpannacitto pāṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Avijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Mūļho kho ayam Sālhā avijjāgato pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

6. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā katham vā etha hoti ti?

<sup>1</sup> SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahotī.

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti  
ti evam no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sālhā yam tam avocumha:—

Etha tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā  
itikirayāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-  
hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā  
bhavyarūpatāya mā samāno no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā  
attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme  
sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā  
samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe  
Sālhā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam  
paṭicca vuttam.

Evam tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā  
itikirayāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-  
hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā  
bhavyarūpatāya mā samāno no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sālhā  
attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā ana-  
vajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā  
samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā  
upasampajja vibareyyātha.

8. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi alobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi.  
Aluddho kho ayam Sālhā anabhijjhālu n' eva pāpāṇi hanti  
na adinnaṇi ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā  
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hati digha-  
rattam hitāya sukhāyā ti?

Evam bhante.

9. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi adoso ti?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi.  
Aduṭṭho kho ayam Sālhā avyāpannacitto n' eva pāpāṇi hanti  
... pe ... na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samā-  
dapeti yam sa hoti digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti?

Evam bhante.

10. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi amoho ti?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Amuṭṭho

kho aham Sālhā vijjāgato n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yañ sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

11. Tam kim maññathā Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti ?

Kusalā bbante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti ?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti no vā kathañ vā ettha hoti ti ?

- Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti evam no etha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālhā yañ tam avocumha—etha tumhe Sālhā mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samañno no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha —ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja vihāreyyāthāti—iti yañ tam vuttam, idam etam patiecca vuttam.

13. Sa kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyūpādo usammūjho sampajāno patissato<sup>1</sup> mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karunā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> atthi idam atthi hinam atthi pañitam atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim nissaranam ti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati avijjāsavā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satimato.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pajānato.

pi cittam vimuccati vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti nāṇam hoti khinjā jāti vusitam brahmaçariyam katam karāṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evam pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalam so etarahi n'atthi icc' etam kusalam, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalam, so etarahi n'atthi icc' etam kusalan ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto<sup>1</sup> nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisamvēdi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati ti.

## 67.

1. Tīr' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni?

Atitam vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evam ahosi atitam addhānan ti—anāgatam vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānan ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave pacceppannam addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evam etarahi pacceppannam ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho<sup>3</sup> yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyam pañham na ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyam pañham na vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipuechā-vyākaraṇiyam pañham na paṭipuechā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyam pañham na ṭhapeti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.<sup>4</sup>

Sace panāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyam pañham ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyam pañham vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipuechā-vyākaraṇiyam pañham paṭipuechā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyam pañham ṭhapeti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno thānatthāne na sañṭhāti parikappe na sañṭhāti aññavāde na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nijjhāto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. katheyyam.

<sup>3</sup> =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

<sup>4</sup> See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

santhāti paṭipadāya na sañthāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samāno thānaṭṭhāne sañthāti parikappe sañthāti añnavāde sañthāti paṭipadāya sañthāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samāno nāñenāññam paticarati<sup>1</sup> bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samāno nāñenāññam paticarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati<sup>2</sup> khalitam gaṇhāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave pañham puttho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitam gaṇhāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekam dhammam parijānāti ekam dhammam pajahati ekam dhammam sacchikaroti ekam dhammam. So abhijānanto ekam dhammam parijānanto ekam dhammam pajahanto ekam dhammam sacchikaronto ekam dhammam sammāvimuttim phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhdānam yadidañ anupādacittassa vimokho ti.

<sup>1</sup> See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. annasañjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivīṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> samussitā  
 Anariyagunam āsajja aūñamaññam vivaresino  
 Dubbhāsitam vikkhalitam sampamoham parājayam<sup>2</sup>  
 Aūñamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare<sup>3</sup>  
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kālam aūñāya pāṇḍito  
 Dhammaṭṭhapatiśamyuttā yā<sup>4</sup> ariyacaritā kathā  
 Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito  
 Anupādinnena manasā apalāso usāhaso  
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsatī subhāsitam  
 Anumodeyya [subhattthe] dubbhatṭhe nāvāśādaye<sup>5</sup>  
 Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye  
 Nābhīhare nābhīmadde na vācam payutam bhaṇe<sup>6</sup>  
 Aūñāṇattham pasādattham satam ve hoti mantanā  
 Evam kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā  
 Etad aūñāya medbhāvi na samusseyya mantaye ti.

## 68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aūñatitthiyā paribbājakā evam pucchey-  
 yum :—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo  
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesam āvuso  
 tiṇṇam dhammānam ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kim nānā-  
 karanan ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aūñā-  
 titthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavām-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavām-nettikā  
 Bhagavām-patiśaranā. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam  
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā  
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha, sādhukamp manasikarotha  
 bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 paccassosum. Bhagayā etad avoca :—

Sace bhikkhave aūñatitthiyā paribbājakā evam pucchey-  
 yum :—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo  
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesam āvuso

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vinivuddhā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. samoham sapārayaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. nāvedanfyo kathā care.

<sup>4</sup> T. sā.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. dabbatthēnāvāśādaye; D. dubbhatṭho nāvās?

<sup>6</sup> See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tinñam dhammānam ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiñ nānākaranan ti? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhavirāgi, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgi,<sup>1</sup> moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavirāgi ti.

2.<sup>2</sup> Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

3. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Patighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa patighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyati ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph., Tr.: khippavirāgi; T. dandha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca rāgo pahiyati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyati ti.

6. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyati ti?

Mettā cetovimutti ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa mettam cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahiyati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyati ti.

7. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyati ti?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahiyati ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyati ti.

69.

1. Tip' imāni kho bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tipi?

Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhūto paryādinnacitto parassa asatā<sup>1</sup> dukkham upadahati<sup>2</sup> vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā<sup>3</sup> vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balatho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duttho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api duttho dosena abhibhūto paryādinnacitto parassa asatā<sup>1</sup> dukkham upadahati<sup>2</sup> vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā<sup>3</sup> vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya<sup>4</sup> vā balav' amhi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. asatām.<sup>3</sup> SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjaniyā.<sup>2</sup> Ph. uppādayati.<sup>4</sup> Ph. pabbājanāyā.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api muļho abhisankhāro ti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api muļho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyām bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anathavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyām bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anathavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Tathā h'ayaṁ bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no paṭijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa nibbeñhanāya iti p' etam atacchamp iti p' etam abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anathavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sa-parilāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā duggati pātikankhā, dosajehi ... pe ... mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sa-parilāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā duggati pātikankhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano<sup>1</sup> vā tihī māluvālatāhi uddhasetā<sup>2</sup> pariyonaddho anayām āpajjati vyasanām āpajjati anayavyasanām āpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phandhano; D. phanūno.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. has uddhasto; Com. explains uddhasetā by upari dhamsoito.

dhammehi' abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukham piharati savighâtamp sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param maraññu duggati pâtiñankhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukham piharati savighâtamp sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param maraññu duggati pâtiñankhâ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tiṇi akusalamûlânî ti.

6. Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave kusalamûlânî. Katamâni tiṇi?

Alobho kusalamûlam, adoso kusalamûlam, amoho kusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalamp,<sup>1</sup> yad api aluddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadahati<sup>3</sup> vadrena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ<sup>4</sup> vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya<sup>5</sup> vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me alobhajâ alobhanidânâ alobhasamudayâ alobhappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dharmâ sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkave adoso tad api kusalamp, yad api aduttho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api aduttho dosena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadahati<sup>3</sup> vadrena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ<sup>4</sup> vâ pabbâjanâya<sup>5</sup> vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me adosajâ adosanidânâ adosamudayâ adosappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dharmâ sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalam, yad api amûlho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api amûlho mohena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadahati<sup>3</sup> vadrena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ<sup>4</sup> vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya<sup>5</sup> vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me amohajâ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kusalamûlam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. uppâdayati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pabbâjanâya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. asâtam; SS. asatâ.

<sup>5</sup> SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusala dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyām bhikkhave puggalo vuucati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyam bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuucati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Yathā h' ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asutā<sup>2</sup> dukkham upadahati<sup>3</sup> vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājaniyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuucamāno patijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuucamāno ātappam karoti tassa nibbeṭhanāya<sup>4</sup> iti p' etam taccham<sup>5</sup> iti p' etam bhūtam, tasmā evarupo puggalo vuucati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhājā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahnā uechinamulā tālāvatthukatā ana-bhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparijāham ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahnā . . . anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparijāham ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano<sup>6</sup> vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā<sup>7</sup> pariyonaddho. Atho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam vā<sup>8</sup> ādāya. So tam māluvālatam mūle<sup>9</sup> chindeyya mūle<sup>9</sup> chetvā palikhaṇeyya<sup>10</sup> palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usiranālamattāni<sup>11</sup> pi. So tam māluvālatam khanḍākhanḍikam chindeyya, khanḍākhanḍikam chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tathā so yam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. asutam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. uppādayati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nibbeṭhanā.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. omits taccham and reads abhūtam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. bandhano; T. pandhano.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasetā; Tr. uddhasotā.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. kuddālapitakam ādāya; Ph. kuttālam vā p'.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. mūlam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. halim khaneyya.

<sup>11</sup> D. usiranālim mattāni.

masim kareyya, masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sighasotāya pavāheyya, evam assa<sup>1</sup> tā bhikkhave māluvālatā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakkā akusalā dhammā pahinā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparijāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakkā akusalā dhammā pahinā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparijāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī kusalamūlānī ti.

### 70.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah' uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātaranam Bhagavā etad avoca :—Handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Upasathāham bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?  
Gopālakūposatho, niganṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathañ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyañhasamayam sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—ajja kho gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carimṣu amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni apamṣu,<sup>2</sup> sve dāni gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carissanti amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni pivissanti ti. Evam eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko<sup>3</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati :—ahañ khvajja idañ c' idañ ca khādaniyam khādim idañ c' idañ ca bhojaniyam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. eva su.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pivisup.

<sup>3</sup> D. uposathako.

bhuñjim, sve dānāham<sup>1</sup> idañ c' idañ ca khādaniyam khādissāmi idañ c' idañ ca bhojaniyam bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsa-hagatena cetasā divasām atināmeti. Evam kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evam upavuttho kho Visākke gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahājutiko na mahāvippphāro.

3. Kathañ ca Visākhe Niganthūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Niganthā nāma samanu-jātikā,<sup>2</sup> te sāvakam evam samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāññā param yojanasatam tesu daññām nikhippāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāññā param yojanasatam tesu daññām nikhippāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāññā param yojanasatam tesu daññām nikhippāhi, ye dakkhināya disāya pāññā param yojanasatam tesu daññām nikhippāhi ti. Iti ekaccānam pāññānam anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānam pāññānam nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakam evam samādapenti :—ehi tvam ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikhippitvā<sup>3</sup> evam vadehi—nāham kvaci<sup>4</sup> kassaci kiñcanam<sup>5</sup> tasmiñ, na ca mama kvaci<sup>4</sup> kassaci<sup>6</sup> kiñcanam<sup>5</sup> n' athiti. Jānanti kho pan'assa mātā-pitaro ayam amhākam putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayham mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho pan'assa<sup>7</sup> puttadāro ayam mayham bhattā ti, so pi jānāti ayam mayham puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho pan'assa dāsakammakaraporisā nyam amhākam ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayham dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmiñ samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmiñ samaye samādapenti. Idam assa<sup>7</sup> musāvādasmiñ vadāmi. So tassā rattiyā accayena te bhoge adinnam yeva<sup>8</sup> paribhuñjati. Idam assa<sup>7</sup> adinnādānasmiñ vadāmi. Evam kho Visākhe Niganthūposatho hoti, evam upavuttho kho Visākhe Niganthūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahājutiko na mahāvippphāro.

4. Kathañ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

<sup>1</sup> T., D. dāham.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. -jāti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. nikhippetvā ; D. nikhamitvā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. kvaci ; D. kvañcāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

<sup>5</sup> SS. kifecana.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

D. pasa p'assa.

<sup>7</sup> D. idam astūpi.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. bhoge na diunam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṁ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānām Buddha Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṁ anussarato cittam̄ pasidati pāmuṭṭjam̄ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkañ ca paticeca mattikañ ca paticeca udakañ ca paticeca purisassa ca tajjam̄ vāyāmam̄<sup>1</sup> paticeca, evam̄ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam̄ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṁ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānām buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṁ anussarato cittam̄ pasidati pāmojjam̄ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayam yuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposatham̄ upavasati Brahmunā saddhiṁ samyvasati Brahmanū c' assa ārabbha cittam̄ pasidati pāmojjam̄ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam̄ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammam̄ anussarato cittam̄ pasidati pāmuṭṭjam̄ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā

<sup>1</sup> Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti? Sottiñ<sup>1</sup> ca paticea cūṇāñ ca paticea udakañ ca paticea purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmañ paticea. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesū te pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposatham upavasati dhammadna saddhim samvasati dhammañ c' assa ārabbhā cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati — supati-panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupatipanno . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . nāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmicipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidañ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho abhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti. Tassa saṅgham anussarato cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyođapanā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. Yottiñ; Ph. Sottiñ; Com. sottiñ = kuruvindasottip, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. I, 3.

<sup>2</sup> pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Usañ<sup>1</sup> khārañ ca paticca gomayañ ca paticca udakañ ca paticca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmañ paticca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva<sup>2</sup> kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghañ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato saṅgho . . . pe . . . anuttarañ puññakkhettam lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghañ anussarato cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.<sup>3</sup> Ayañ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathañ upavasati saṅghena saddhiñ samvasati saṅhañ c'assa īrabba cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabolāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>4</sup> viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-samvattanikāni. Tassa sīlañ anussarato cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Telañ ca paticca chārikañ ca paticca vālandukañ<sup>5</sup> ca paticca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmañ paticca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. usmañ; D. usumañ; Ph. upasumañ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. Evam so kho.

<sup>3</sup> D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

<sup>4</sup> See Rh. D.'s note on Mpa. I. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. vālandupakan; SS. vālandukan.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhan-dāni . . . pe . . . samādhisañvattanikāni. Tassa silañ anussa-rato cittam̄ pasidati . . . pe . . . pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako silūposatham̄ upavasati silena saddhim̄ sañvasati silañ c'assa ārabhabha cittam̄ pasidati pāmujjam uppaj-jati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam̄ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyoda-panā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttariṁ.<sup>1</sup> Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā sañ-vijjati, yathārūpena silena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpam̄ silañ sañvijjati, yathārūpena sutena<sup>3</sup> samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpam̄ sutam̄ sañvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo sañvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sañvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsañ ca devatānām̄ saddhañ ca silañ ca sutāñ ca cāgañ ca paññāñ ca anussarato cittam̄ pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakka-mena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ukkañ ca paṭicca loṇañ ca paṭicca gerukāñ<sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca nālīkañ ca paṭicca sandāsañ ca paṭicca<sup>5</sup> purissassa ca tajjam̄ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evam̄ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jāturū-passa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam̄ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. subhena.

<sup>4</sup> T. garukan.

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> SS. nālīsaññāñ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatimsā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarim. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sileña . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsañ ca devatānañ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññāñ ca anussarato cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayañ vuccati ariyasāvako devatāposathām upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā c' assa ārabba cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> Visākhe ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati—yāvajīvam arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiñ imañ ca divasam pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtānukampi viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajīvam arabanto adinnadānam pahāya adinnadānā paṭiviratā dinnadāyi dinnapāṭīkañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiñ imañ ca divasam adinnadānam pahāya adinnadānā paṭivirato dinnadāyi dinnapāṭīkañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajīvam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahma-cāri anācāri<sup>2</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, abam p' ajja iipañ ca rattiñ imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri anācāri<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imina pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Sace.

<sup>2</sup> D. ācāri; T. ācārū; Ph. anācāri; Tr. ārācāri.

12. Yāvajīvam arahanto musāvādām pahāya musāvādā pativiratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratā, aham pi ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkdassanā mālāgandhvilepanadhbāraṇamāñdanavibhūsanāṭṭhāna paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkdassanāmālāgandhvilepanadhbāraṇamāñdanavibhūsanāṭṭhāna paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayana-mahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā niceseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasāṇṭhārake vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanām pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato niceseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasāṇṭhārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evañ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evañ upavuttho kho<sup>1</sup> Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippphāro.

17. Kiva mahapphalo hoti, kiva mahānisamso, kiva mahājutiko, kiva mahāvippphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesam sojasannam mahājanapādānam pahūtamahāsattaranānam issarādhipaccam<sup>2</sup> rajjam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. so pi for kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. issariyāvipaccam.

kareyya, seyyathidañ Magadhānam Kāśinām Kosalānam Vajjinām Mallānam Cetinām Vaṅgānam Kurūnam Pañcalānam Macchānam<sup>1</sup> Surasenānam Assakānam Avantinām Gandhārānam Kambojānam, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekam kalam nāgghanti solasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapañam Visākhe mānusakam rajjam dibbañ sukham upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya tiṃsa-rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca<sup>2</sup> vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yañ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatañ uposathañ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam<sup>3</sup> uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapañam mānusakam rajjam dibbañ sukham upanidhāya.

19. Yañ Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam Tāvatimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiya tiṃsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbañ vassasthassam Tāvatimsānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yañ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatañ uposathañ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapañam mānusakam rajjam dibbañ sukham upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiya tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yañ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatañ uposathañ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Yāmānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe san-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Maccānam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sahabbyatam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. inserts dibbāni before pañca.

<sup>4</sup> D. pana m' etam.

dhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yan idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maruṇā Tusitānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni atṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratinam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni atṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yan idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maruṇā Nimmānaratinam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni sojasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni sojasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yan idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅga-samannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maruṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya ti.

24. Pāṇam na hāne na cādinnam<sup>1</sup> ādiye  
Musā na bhāse<sup>2</sup> na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. haññe na cādinnam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikálabhojanam.  
 Málam na dháraye na ca gandham ácare  
 Mañce chamáyam vasayetha sañjhate  
 Etam hi atthāngikamáhúposatham  
 Buddhena dukkhantaguṇam pakásitam.  
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā  
 Obhásayam anupariyanti yávatā  
 Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā  
 Nabhe pabbásanti disā virocanā  
 Etasmin yam vijjati antare dhanam  
 Muttam mañim veluriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 Singisuvanñam athavā pi kañcanam  
 Yam játarúpam hâtakan ti vuccati  
 Atthāngúpetassa uposathassa  
 Kalam pi te nánubhavanti sojasim  
 Candappabbhā táragnañ ca sabbe  
 Tasmā hi nári ca naro ca silavā  
 Atthāngúpetam upavassúposatham  
 Puññáni katvāna sukhudrayáni  
 Aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.<sup>1</sup>

Mahāvaggo dutiyo samatto.

### 71.

#### 1. Sàvatthi nidānam.

Atha kho Channo<sup>2</sup> paribbágako yen' áyasmā Ânando ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvā áyasmatā Ânandena saddhiñ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sárápiyam vitisáretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbágako áyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi<sup>3</sup> ávuso Ânanda rágassa pahánam paññápetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahánam paññápetha ti. Mayam kho ávuso rágassa pahánam paññápema dosassa . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ang. VIII. 42.

<sup>2</sup> D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahānam paññāpemā ti. Kim pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādinavam disvā rāgassa pahānam paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kim mohe ādinavam disvā mohassa pahānam paññāpethā ti.

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti para<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Rāge pahine n'eva attavyābhādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. Rāge pahine n'eva kāyena duccaritam carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccaritam carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Rāge pahine attattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko.

Dūṭṭho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahine n'eva attavyābhādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. Mohe pahine n'eva kāyena duccaritam carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritam carati.

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Mohe

<sup>1</sup> MSS. param . . . pe . . . [param = paravyābhādhāya].

pahine attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakarañño acakkhukarañño aññâpaka-rano paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idam kho mayam âvuso râge âdinavam disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpema, idam dose âdinavam disvâ dosassa pahânam paññâpema, idam mohe âdinavam disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo aññângiko maggo seyyathidam sammâ-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo ayam pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alañ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

## 72.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjivakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so âjivakasâvako gahapati âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loka supañipannâ, ke loka sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvam<sup>1</sup> yeva ettha patipuechissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya dhammam desenti dosassa pahânâya dhammam desenti mohassa pahânâya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ katham vâ te<sup>2</sup> ettha hoti ti?

<sup>1</sup> Tr. tam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammam desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha<sup>1</sup> hotī ti.

2. Tañ kiñ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathām vā te ettha hotī ti?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā — evam me ettha hotī ti.

3. Tañ kiñ maññasi gabapati — Yesam rāgo pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādādhammo, yesam doso pahino . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādādhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathām vā te ettha hotī ti?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādādhammo, yesam doso pahino . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādādhammo te loke sugatā— evam me ettha hotī ti.

4. Iti kho<sup>2</sup> tayā c' etam vyākataṁ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammam desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etam vyākataṁ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etam vyākataṁ—yesam bhante rāgo pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādādhammo, yesam doso pahino . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahino uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādādhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante. Na c' eva nāma saddham-mukkūpsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupanito.

5. Tumhe bhante Ānanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammam desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahānāya

<sup>1</sup> D. evam ev' tiha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

<sup>2</sup> D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammam desetha, tumhâkam bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya pañipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya pañipannâ, tumhe loke supañipaunâ. Tumhâkam bhante Ânando râgo pahino uechinnamûlo tâlavatthukato anabhâvakato âyatîm anuppâdadhammo, tumhâkam doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkam moho pahino uechinnamûlo tâlavatthukato anabhâvakato âyatîm anuppâdadhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya vâ pañicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintiti, evam evam ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâham bhante Ânanda Bhagavantam saranam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakam mam ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam saranam gatan ti.

## 73.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmîp Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Digharattâham bhante Bhagavatâ evam dhammam desitam âjânâmi samâhitassa nânam no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ nânam udâhu nânam pubbe pacchâ samâdhi ti?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ, ayañ ca Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantam atigambhiram pañham puechati. Yannûnâham Mahânâmam Sakkam ekamantam apanetvâ dhammam deseyyan ti?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahânâmam Sakkam bâhâyam gahetvâ ekamantam apanetvâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahânâma silam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi silam vuttam Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi pi vutto Bhagavatā, sekha pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekha pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā.

4. Katamañ ca Mahānāma sekham silam?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha<sup>1</sup> . . . pe (IL. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahānāma sekham silam.

5. Katamo ca Mahānāma sekho samādhi?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma sekho samādhi.

6. Katamā ca Mahānāma sekha paññā?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma sekha paññā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako evam silasampanno evam samādhisampanno evam paññāsampañño āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahānāma sekham pi silam vuttam Bhagavatā asekham pi silam vuttam Bhagavatā sekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā sekha pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekha pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā ti.

#### 74.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Pañditakumārako ca Licchavi yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṅkamīpsu. Upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidīmsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca:—

Nigantho bhante Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassavī apari-sesam nāṇadassanam paṭijānāti—carato ca me titthato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam<sup>2</sup> nāṇadassanam paccupatthitan ti. So purāṇānam kammānam tapasā<sup>3</sup> vyanti-bhāvam<sup>4</sup> paññāpeti,<sup>5</sup> navānam kammānam akaraṇā setu-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Patimokkha . . . pe . . .

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sammitam.

<sup>3</sup> Com., Tr. tapasā; D., T. tapasāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. for tap<sup>2</sup> . . . bhāvam reads sahavyantibhāvam.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. nāpeti; Ph. paññāyatī.

ghātam. Iti kammakkhayā dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayā vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjñnam<sup>1</sup> bhavissati.<sup>2</sup> Evam etissū sandīṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammam na karoti purānañ ca kammañ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so<sup>3</sup> Abhaya bhikkhu evam silasampanno vivico' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutīṭṭhajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammam na karoti purānañ ca kammañ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evam silasampanno . . . pe . . . assavānam khayā ânāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammañna karoti purānañ ca kammañ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayam Licchavim etad avoca:—

Kim pana tvam samma Abhaya āyasmato Ânandassa subhāsitam subhāsitato nābbhanumodasi<sup>4</sup> ti?

Kyāham samma āyasmato Ânandassa subhāsitam subhāsi-

<sup>1</sup> D. nijjñnam; Ph. nijjirap.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sekho so.

<sup>3</sup> D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

<sup>4</sup> T. nānabbhanumodasi; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nābbhanumodissāmi.<sup>1</sup> Muddhā pi tassa<sup>2</sup> vipateyya yo  
āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitam subhāsitato nābbhanumo-  
deyyā ti.

75.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānanda yena Bhagavā ten<sup>3</sup> upasaṅ-  
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam  
Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yām Ānanda anukampayyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeeyyūm<sup>4</sup>  
mittā vā amuccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā te vo Ānanda tisu  
thānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā<sup>5</sup> patitthāpetabbā. Kata-  
mesu tisu?

2. Buddhe aveccappasāde<sup>6</sup> samādapetabbā nivesetabbā<sup>7</sup>  
patitthāpetabbā—iti pi so Bhagavā arīham sammāsambuddha  
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-  
sārathi satthā devamanussānsā buddho Bhagavā ti. Dhamme  
aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā —  
supatippanno svākkhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko  
akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi  
ti. Saṅghe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthā-  
petabbā—supatippanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . [nāyappa-  
tippanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmicippatippanno Bhaga-  
vato sāvakasaṅgho yadidam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisa-  
puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo  
dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo]<sup>8</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam  
lokassā ti.

3. Siyā Ānanda catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam  
paṭhavidhātuyā apodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na  
tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa  
siyā anathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ānanda<sup>9</sup>  
buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayam  
vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam<sup>10</sup> vā uppajjissati ti n'etam  
thanam vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nanumodiyāmī ti.<sup>2</sup> Ph. Muddhā pi te.<sup>3</sup> Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 6).<sup>4</sup> D., T. nivāsetabbā.<sup>5</sup> Ph. apeccappasāde.<sup>6</sup> For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.<sup>7</sup> Ph. aññathattam iñvatānanda.<sup>8</sup> Tr. pittivisayam.

4. Siyâ Ânanda catunnañ mahâbhûtânamp aññathattam paññavidhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam vâ uppajjati ti n' etam thânam vijjati.

5. Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeeyum mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâti vâ salohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tisu thânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitîhâpetabbâ ti.

## 76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantanam nisidi. Ekamantanam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuucati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkañ<sup>1</sup> ca Ânanda kammañ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammañ khettam viññânam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjânivarapñam sattânam tañhâsamyojanânam hinâya dhâtuyâ viññânam patitîhitam. Evam âyatim<sup>2</sup> punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.<sup>3</sup>

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammañ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammañ khettam viññânam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjânivarapñam sattânam tañhâsamyojanânam majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññânam patitîhitam. Evam âyatim<sup>2</sup> punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ananda kammañ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. dhâtuve spakkañ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. omits "evam . . . hoti ti."

<sup>3</sup> Tr. âyati.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammāp khettam viññānam bijam tañhā sineho avijjānivarañānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam pañitāya dhātuyā viññānam patiññhitam. Evam āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ānanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti?

Kāmadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammāp nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammāp khettam viññānam bijam tañhā sineho avijjānivarañānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam hināya<sup>1</sup> dhātuyā cetanā patiññhitā patthanā patiññhitā. Evam āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammāp nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammāp khettam viññānam bijam tañhā sineho avijjānivarañānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patiññhitā patthanā patiññhitā. Evam āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammāp nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammāp khettam viññānam bijam tañhā sineho avijjānivarañānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam pañitāya dhātuyā cetanā patiññhitā patthanā patiññhitā. Evam āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ānanda bhavo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. hināya majjhimāya.

## 78.

Tam yeva nidānam . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam  
kho âyasmantam Ânandam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Sabbam nu<sup>1</sup> kho Ânanda silabbatam jivitam brahmacari-  
yan upaṭṭhânasâram saphalan ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekam̄senâ ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassu ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhante silabbatam jivitam brahmacariyam  
upaṭṭhânasâram sevato akusalâ dhammâ abhivaddhanti kusalâ  
dhammâ parihâyanti, evarûpam silabbatam jivitam brahma-  
cariyam upaṭṭhânasâram aphalam. Yañ ca khvâssa bhante  
silabbatam jivitam brahmacariyam upaṭṭhânasâram sevato  
akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti kusalâ dhammâ abhivaddhanti,  
evarûpam silabbatam jivitam brahmacariyam upaṭṭhânasâram  
saphalan ti. Idam avoca âyasmâ Ânando samanuñño satthâ  
ahosi.

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando samanuñño me<sup>2</sup> satthâ ti  
utthâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ  
pakkâmi.

Atha kho Bhagavâ acirapakkante âyasmante Ânande  
bhikkhû âmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca pan'  
assa sulabharûpo samasamo paññayâ ti.

## 79.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasani-  
kami. Upasânkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam  
nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca :—

Tiñ' imâni bhante gandhajâtâni yesam anuvâtam yeva  
gandho gacchati no paṭivâtam. Katamâni tiñi? Mâlagandho,  
sâragandho, pupphagandho. Imâni kho bhante tiñi gandha-  
jâtâni yesam anuvâtam yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivâtam.  
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi  
gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-  
paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati ti?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi gandho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sabbam tañ.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamam pana<sup>1</sup> tam bhante gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi gandho gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvātapaṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ānanda yasmīm gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammam saranam gato hoti, saṅgham saranam hoti, pāṇātipāṭā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Tassa<sup>2</sup> disāsu samajabrahmaṇā vaṇṇam bhāsanti :—asukasmin nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddham saranam gato dhammam saranam gato saṅgham gato pāṇātipāṭā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato ti.<sup>3</sup> Devatā pīssa amanussā<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇam bhāsanti :—asukasmin nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddham saranam gato hoti . . . pe . . . dānasamvibhāgarato ti. Idam kho tam Ānanda gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi gandho gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvātapaṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivātam eti  
Na candanam taggaramallikā vā  
Satañ ca gandho paṭivātam eti  
Sabbā disā suppuriso pavāti ti.<sup>5</sup>

## 80.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ca pana bhante.

<sup>2</sup> Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pavānti ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. tassa ; D. yassum ; T. yassa ; Ph. dasa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. adds pī.

nisidi. Ekamantamp nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sammukhā me tam Bhagavato sutam sammukhā patīggahitam Bhagavato. Ānanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahma-loke ṭhito sahassilo-kadhabātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammā-sambuddho kivatakam pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sāvako so Ānanda, appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā patīggabhitam Bhagavato. Ānanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahma-loke ṭhito sahassilo-kadhabātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammā-sambuddho kivatakam pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sāvako so Ānanda appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānanda Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā patīggahitam Bhagavato. Ānanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahma-loke ṭhito sahassilo-kadhabātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammā-sambuddho kivatakam pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sutam<sup>1</sup> te Ānanda sahassi cūjanikā<sup>2</sup> lokadhatū ti ?

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāreyyanti ti.<sup>3</sup>

Tena h' Ānanda sunāhi<sup>4</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

3. Yāvatā Ānanda candimasuriyā parihaaranti disā 'bhanti virocanā tāva sahassadhā loko.<sup>5</sup> Tasmiṇ sahassam candānam sahassam suriyānam sahassam Sinerupabbatarājānam sahassam Jambudipānam sahassam Aparago-yānam sahassam Uttarakurūnam sahassam Pubbavidehānam cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni cattāri mahārājā-sahassāni sahassam Cātummahārājikānam sahassam Tāvatimsānam sahassam

<sup>1</sup> D. sugatā te; Ph. sutā te; Tr. sutam. ॥ sutā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kareyyanti; Tr. dhāressanti.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Jātaka I. 132.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. cūjaniyā.

<sup>5</sup> D. supēhi; Ph. supohi.

Yâmânam sahassam̄ Tusitânam̄ sahassam̄ Nimmânaratînam̄ sahassam̄ Parinimmitavasavattînam̄ sahassam̄ Brahmaloñanam̄. Ayañ vuccat' Ânanda sahassi cûlanikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvat' Ânanda sahassi cûlanikâ<sup>1</sup> lokadhâtu tâva sahassadhâ loko ayam̄ vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-sahassi majjhimikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvatâ c' Ânanda dvi sahassi majjhimikâ lokadhâtu tâva sahassadhâ loko ayam̄ vuccat' Ânanda Ti-sahassi mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu. Åkañkhamâno Ânanda Tathâgato tisahassi mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana<sup>2</sup> åkañkheyâ ti.

4. Yathâkatham pana bhante Bhagavâ Tisahassi-mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana åkañkheyâ ti?

Idh' Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahassi-mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu obhâsenâ phareyya yadâ te sattâ nam̄ âlokam̄ sañjâneyyum, atha<sup>3</sup> Tathâgato ghosam̄ kareyya saddam anussâveyya. Evam kho Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahassi-mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana åkañkheyâ ti.

5. Evam vutte âyasmâ Ânando [âyasmantam̄ Udâyi]<sup>4</sup> etad avoca:—Labhâ vata me suladdham̄ vata me yassa me satthâ evam̄ mahiddhiko evam̄ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam vutte âyasmâ Udâyi âyasmantam̄ Ânandam̄ etad avoca:—Kim tuyh' ettha âvuso Ânanda yadi te satthâ evam̄ mahiddiko evam̄ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavâ âyasmantam̄ Udâyi etad avoca:—Mâ h' evam̄ Udâyi mâ h' evam̄ Udâyi.<sup>5</sup> Sace Udâyi Ânando avitarâgo kâlam kareyya tena cittappâsâdena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjam̄ kareyya sattakkhattum imasiñ yeva Jambudipe mahârajjam̄ kareyya. Api c' Udâyi Ânando diññ' eva dhamme parinibbâyissati ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. cûlaniyâ.

<sup>2</sup> SS. vâ pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. atha tam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in Tr.

## 81.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave samapasssa samanakaraṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisila-sikkhā-samādānam, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādānam, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samapasssa samanakaraṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evamp sikkhitabbaṁ:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evamp hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādisam padam hoti seyyathāpi gunnam. So gogaṇam yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅgham piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisilasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam. So bhikkhusaṅgham yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evamp sikkhitabbaṁ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evamp hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## 82.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaniyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati patigacce' eva khettam sukaṭṭham karoti sumatikataṁ, paṭigace' eva khettam sukaṭṭham karitvā sumatikataṁ kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakam abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tiṇi' imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Adhisilasikkhāsamādānam, adhicittasikkhāsamādānam, adhipaññāsamādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabba—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### 83.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho nūnataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sādhikam idam bhante diyaddhasikkhāpadasataṁ<sup>1</sup> anvāddhamāsam uddesam āgacchati nāham bhante eththa sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tisū sikkhāsu sikkhitum—adhisilasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāyā ti?

Sakkom' aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tisū sikkhāsu sikkhitun adhisilasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāyā ti.

2. Tasmāt iha tvam bhikkhu tisa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisilasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisilam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaññam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā<sup>3</sup> tuyham bhikkhu adhisilam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyissati doso pahiyissati moho pahiyissati. So tvam rāgassa pahānā<sup>4</sup> dosassa mohassa pahānā yam akusalam tam na karissasi yam pāpam tvam na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisilam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaññam pi sikkhi. Tassa

<sup>1</sup> The actual number is 227. See below, 85. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. tasse.

<sup>3</sup> SS. sakkāmahaṇī.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pahānāya.

adhisilam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yañ akusalap tam nakasi yañ pāpam tam na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantañ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ?

Sikkhati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisilam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkati ti, so<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino  
Khayasmip pañhamaram nānañ tato aññā anantarā  
Tato aññā vimuttassa<sup>2</sup> nānañ ve hoti tādino  
Akuppā me vimutti ti bhavasaññojanakkhave ti<sup>3</sup>

85.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhāpadasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam āgacehati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etam sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etam sabbam sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakāri hoti samā-dhismip mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vutthāti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasiruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṛhita-silo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam

<sup>1</sup> In Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vimuttiyā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Atṭhamaram bhāgavāram niṭṭhitam.

parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sam-bodhiparīyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhasmiṃ mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmaeariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilō ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā ragadosamohānam tanuttā saknāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakāri paññāya mattasokāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmaeariyasāruppāni, tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilō ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcañnam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhasmiṃ paripūrakāri paññāya paripūrakāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadesu tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhati pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmaeariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilō ca samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.<sup>1</sup>

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakāri ārādheti paripūram paripūrakāri avajjhāni<sup>2</sup> tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

## 86.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyaddhasikkhāpadasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam āgacchatī yattha atthakāmā kula-

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala III. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. avajjhāni; SS. avajjhāni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etam  
sabbam̄ samodhānam̄ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etam sabbam̄ samodhānam̄  
gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakāri hoti samā-  
dhismim̄ mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So yāni tāni  
khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti  
pi. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā  
vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni  
brahmacariyasnāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilō ca  
samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. So tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄  
parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamam̄  
deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antam̄  
karoti. So tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti  
dve va tiṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antam̄  
karoti. So tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti  
ekam̄ yeva mānusakaṇṭhā bhavaṇam̄ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antam̄  
karoti. So tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā rāgadosa-  
mohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam̄ lokam̄  
āgantvā dukkhassa antam̄ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakāri hoti  
samādhismim̄ paripūrakāri paññāya mattasokāri. So yāni tāni  
khuddānukhaddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti  
pi. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā  
vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni  
brahmacariyasnāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilō ca  
samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. So pañcannam̄ orambhā-  
giyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā uddham̄soto hoti aka-  
niṭṭhagāmī. So pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanā-  
nam̄ parikkhayā sasankhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannam̄  
orambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā asaṅkhārapari-  
nibbāyi hoti. So pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ samyojanā-  
nam̄ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannam̄  
orambhāgiyānam̄ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakāri hoti  
samādhismim̄ paripūrakāri paññāya paripūrakāri. So yāni  
tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti thitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakāri ārādheti paripūram paripūrakāri. Avajjhāni<sup>1</sup> tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmī ti.

## 87.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyadḍha-sikkhā-padasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam gacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yath' etam sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yath' etam sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhasmiṃ paripūrakāri paññāya paripūrakāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca<sup>2</sup> kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti thitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appatīvijjhām pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarā-parinibbāyi hoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appatīvijjhām pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam pari-kkhayā upahaccā-parinibbāyi hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . . sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . . uddhamṣoto hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmi. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appatīvijjhām tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā ragadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imam

<sup>1</sup> D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evam jhāni; Tr. avajjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti. <sup>2</sup> Omitted by D., T.

lokam āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appatīvijjhamp tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā ekabijī hoti ekam yeva mānusakam bhavam nibbatetvā dukkhassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appatīvijjhamp tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolañkolo hoti dve vā tiñi kulāni sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamam dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram paripūrakāri ārādheti padem sañ padesakāri avajjhāni tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

## 88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthājjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

## 89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivace' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttīm paññāvimeuttīm diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisilam adhicittān ca adhipaññān ca viriyavā  
 Thāmavā dhitimā jhāyi sato guttindriyo care  
 Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure  
 Yathā adho tatha uddham yathā uddham tatha adho  
 Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā  
 Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā  
 Tam āhu sekham paṭipadam atho samsuddha-cāraṇam<sup>1</sup>  
 Tam āhu loke sambuddham dhīram<sup>2</sup> paṭipadantagum  
 'Viññāṇassa nirodhenā taṇhakkhayavimuttino'  
 Pajjotass' eva nibbānam vimokho hoti cetaso ti.<sup>3</sup>

## 90.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Pañkadhā nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam viharati. Pañkadhā nāma Kosalānam nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Pañkadhāyam āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhā-padapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahāmsseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahāmsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo<sup>4</sup> adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Pankadhāyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagahaṁ tena cārikam pakkāmi anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samsuddha-cāriyam.

<sup>2</sup> See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Com. vīrum.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. ahud eva uppaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccamp ahu vippatisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahampente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samoñ ti. Yan nūnāhañ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanam samsāmetvā<sup>2</sup> pattacivaram adāya yena Rājagaham tena pakkāmi anupubbenā yena Rājagaham [yena] Gijjhakūto pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam viharati. Pañkadhā nama Kusalānam nigamo.<sup>3</sup> Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahampesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahampente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samoñ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam yathābhīrantañ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikamp pakkāmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccamp ahu vippatisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahampente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samoñ ti. Yan nūnāhañ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo mamp bhante acca-

<sup>1</sup> D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

<sup>2</sup> See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. saṃphāretvā.

gamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampaham-sente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samoṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiganhātu āyatim samvarāyā ti.

4. Tagga tvam Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampaham-sente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samoṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tam te mayam paṭigānhamā. Vuddhi h' esā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vanṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca na vanṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccharaṁ kālena, evarūpassāham Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhaṇāmi. Tam kissa hetu. Satthā hi 'ssa vanṇam bhaṇati ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum.<sup>1</sup> Ye nam bhajeyyum tyāssa ditthānugatim āpajjeyyum. Yāssa ditthānugatim āpajjeyyum<sup>2</sup> tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhaṇāmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vanṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca na vanṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccharaṁ kālena, evarūpassāham Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhaṇāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vanṇam bhaṇati ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bha-

<sup>1</sup> D. bhajeyyum for bhajeyyumi.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. omits "yāsa . . . āpajjeyyum".

jeyyum tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyum. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyūp<sup>2</sup> tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesañ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtam tacchamp kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇati ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bhajeyyum tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyūp. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyūp<sup>1</sup> tesam tam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādānassa vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtam tacchamp kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇati ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyūp. Ye nam bhajeyyum tyāssa dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyum. Yāssa dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyūp tesam tam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

### 91.

1. Tiṇi' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaniyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasigham khettam sukaṭṭham karoti sumatikataṁ sīghasigham khettam sukaṭṭham karitvā sumatikataṁ sīghasigham pi bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, sīghasigham bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā sīghasigham udakam

<sup>1</sup> T. omits "yāssa . . . āpajjeyyūp."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇiyāni.

Tassa kho tam bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atti sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā ajj' eva me dhaññāni jāyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva<sup>1</sup> paccantū ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni utupariṇāmini jāyanti pi gabbhini pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīpi' imāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Adhisilasikkhāsamādānam, adhicittasikkhāsamādānam, adhipaññāsikkhāsamādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇiyāni.

Tassa kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atti sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā, ajj' eva me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccatu sve vā uttarass' eva<sup>2</sup> ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam tassa bhikkhuno adhisilam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhāsamādāne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## 92.

1. Tīpi' imāni bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpenti. Katamāni tīpi?

Civarapavivekam, piñdapātapavivekam, senāsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapa-vivekasmim paññāpenti<sup>3</sup>—sāyāni pi dhārenti masāyāni pi dhārenti chavadussāni pi dhārenti pañskūlāni pi dhārenti tiriṭakāni pi dhārenti ajināni pi dhārenti ajinakkhipam pi dhārenti kusaciram pi dhārenti vākaciram pi dhārenti phala-kaciram pi dhārenti kesakambalam pi dhārenti vālakambalam

<sup>1</sup> Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttarasvē; Ph. uttarasuvevā.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. uttarasvevāti; Ph. uttarasuve vā; Tr. uttarasseva.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piñḍapātavivekasmim paññāpenti—sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmākabhakkhā pi honti nivārabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭabhakkhā pi honti kanabhattakhā pi honti ācāmabhakkhā pi honti piññākabhakkhā pi honti tiñabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalābhāra<sup>1</sup> yāpenti pavattaphalabhoji. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piñḍapātavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka senāsanapavivekasmim paññāpenti—araññām rukkhamūlam susānam vanapanthaṁ abbhokāsaṁ palālapuñjam bhusāgāram.<sup>2</sup> Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka senāsanapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājaka pavi-vekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tiṇi kho imāni bhikkhave imasmiṁ dhammadvinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā ca hoti dussilyañ c' assa pahināpi hoti tena ca vivitto<sup>3</sup> hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahinā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīnāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahinā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti dussilyañ c' assa pahināpi hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahinā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīnāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahinā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito.

3.<sup>4</sup> Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannam sālikkhettam. Tam enampi kassako gahapati sīghasīgham vapāpeyya,<sup>5</sup> sīghasīgham vapāpetvā sīghasīgham saṅgharāpeyya,<sup>6</sup> sīghasīgham saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīgham ubbahāpeyya,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vanamūlaphalābhārena.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. suññāgāram.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vivutto.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

sighasigham ubbahāpetvā sighasigham puñjam kārāpeyya,  
 sighasigham puñjam kārāpetvā sighasigham maddāpeyya,  
 sighasigham maddāpetvā sighasigham palālāni uddharāpeyya,  
 sighasigham palālāni uddharāpetvā sighasigham bhusikam  
 uddharāpeyya,<sup>1</sup> sighasigham bhusikam uddharāpetvā sigha-  
 sigham opunāpeyya, sighasigham opunāpetvā sighasigham  
 atiharāpeyya, sighasigham atiharāpetvā sighasigham koṭṭa-  
 peyya, sighasigham koṭṭāpetvā sighasigham thusāni uddha-  
 rāpeyya, evam assu tassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa  
 tāni dhaññāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre pati-  
 ṭhitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave [yanto] bhikkhu silavā  
 ca hoti dussilyañ c'assa pahināñ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti  
 sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahinā hoti tāya  
 ca vivitto hoti khīnāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahinā honti  
 tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu agga-  
 ppatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito ti.

4.<sup>3</sup> Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalā-  
 hake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno sabbam ākāsa-  
 gatam tamam abhivihacca<sup>4</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca,  
 evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakassa virajam vīta-  
 malam dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhi-  
 kkhave ariyasāvakassa tīpi samyojanāni pahiyanti sakkāya-  
 diṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbata-parāmāso, athāparam dvīhi dham-  
 mehi niyyāti abhijjhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicca' eva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram  
 vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati.  
 Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālam kareyya  
 n' atthi tam samyojanam yena samyojanena samyutto arya-  
 sāvako puna imam lokam āgaccheyyā ti.

93.<sup>5</sup>

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso?

Aggavati parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

<sup>1</sup> Com. āhārupeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. evam assu tāni; D. evam anusū tāni; T. evam assa tāni; Ph. evam puna.

<sup>3</sup> = Mahāudassana Sutta I. 82—S. II. 3, 9, 11.

<sup>4</sup> D., T. ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca; Tr. ākāsagatam abhivihaccamāno; Ph. ākāsatalam ativaya.

<sup>5</sup> The second and third of these *parisā* are the two *parisā* of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisāyam̄ therā bhikkhū na bāhu-likā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhittadherā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyam̄ ārabbbanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesam̄ pacchimā janatā dīṭhānugatiṁ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhu-likā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhittadherā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyam̄ ārabbbati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisāyam̄ bhikkhū bhañdanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññām̄ mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisāyam̄ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khirekibhūtā aññamaññām̄ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmin̄ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khirekibhūtā aññamaññām̄ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahum̄ bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmin̄ samaye puññām̄ pasavanti, brahmañ bhikkhave vihāram̄ tasmin̄ samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidañ muditāya cetovimuttiyā pamuditassa piti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passa-ddhakāyo sukham̄ vediyati, sukhino cittam̄ samādhīyatī.<sup>1</sup>

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante tam udakam̄ yathāninnam̄ pavattamānam̄ pabbatakandarapadarsākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapada-rasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim̄ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khirekibhūtā aññamaññām̄ piyaca-

<sup>1</sup> The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahup bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahmam bhikkhave vihāram tasmim samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidañ muditāya cetovimuttiyā pamuditassa piti jāyati pītīmanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva sañkham<sup>1</sup> gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno<sup>2</sup> ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṭimokkhasaṁvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarsampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhviriyo viharati, akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ayañ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ph. rājāṅganteva sañkhyāñ. See below III. 131, and 139.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. jaṇṇasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagamini patipadati yathabhutam  
pajanati, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu  
ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam  
lokassati.

95.

1. Tahi bhikkhave angehi samannagato rañño bhaddo assâ-  
jâniyo rájáraho hoti rájabhoggo rañño aangan t'eva sañkham  
gacchati. Katamehi tahi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjâniyo vanñpasampanno  
ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhi-  
kkhave tahi angehi samannagato rañño bhaddo assâjâniyo  
rájáraho hoti rájabhoggo rañño aangan t'eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tahi dhammehi samannagato  
bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññak-  
kettam lokassati. Katamehi tahi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñpasampanno ca hoti balasam-  
panno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñpasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâ-  
daya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
vanñpasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu áraddhaviriyo viharati akusalâ-  
nam dhammânam pâhânaya kusalânam dhammânamp upasam-  
padâya thâmavâ dañhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu  
dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhâgiyânam  
samyojanânam parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tatthaparinibbâyi  
anavattidhammo tasmâ lokâ, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu  
ahuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati.

96.

1. Tahi bhikkhave angehi samannagato rañño bhaddo  
assâjâniyo rájáraho hoti rájabhoggo rañño aangan t'eva sañ-  
kham gacchati. Katamehi tahi?

Idha bhikkhave rāñño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rāñño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rāñño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokhasamvaraṁsvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anisavānam ceto-vimuttiṁ paññavimuttiṁ dīṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

97.<sup>1</sup>

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggo ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggo ca. Jinno pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggo ca. Jinñam pi bhikkhave potthakam ukkhali-parimaddanam vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā nām chaddenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussilo pāpadhammo idam assa dubbañnatāya vadāmi.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sutta reeurs as Puggala III. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Pug. omits vadāmi throughout.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbañño tathūpamāham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadāmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti ditthānugatim āpajjanti tesam tam hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Yesampi kho pana paṭīgāñhāti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilā-napaccaya bhesajjaparikkhāram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam. Idam assa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussilo pāpadhammo idam assa dubbañnatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbañño tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti ditthānugatim āpajjanti tesam tam hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Yesampi kho pana paṭīgāñhāti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilā-napaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam. Idam assa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyarp<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enampi bhikkhū evam āhamsu :—kim kho tuyham bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitenā tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasi ti. So kupito anattamano tathārūpiṇī vācañ nicchāreti yathārūpāya vācāya saṅgo tam ukhipati saṅkārakute'va nam potthakam.

98.<sup>2</sup>

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassāñ ca mahaggañ ca. Majjhimam pi

<sup>1</sup> Puggala has co.

<sup>2</sup> This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vāñnavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jinñam pi bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vāñnavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jinñam pi bhikkhave kāsikam vattham ratanapalivethanam vā karonti gandhakarañdake vā nam nikhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāñadhammo idam assa suvañnatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vāñnavantam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ye kho<sup>2</sup> pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti ditthānugatim āpajjanti tesam tam hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave kāsikam vattham sukhasamphassam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Yesam kho<sup>3</sup> pana pañiganhāti cīvara piñdapātāsenāsanagilā-napaccayabhesajjaparikkhārap tesam tam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave kāsikam vattham mahaggham tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāñadhammo idam assa savanñatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vāñnavantam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti ditthānugatim āpajjanti, tesam tam hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave kāsikam vattham sukhasamphassam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Yesam kho pan' assa pañiganhāti cīvara . . . pari-kkhārap tesam tam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tam kāsikam vattham mahagghatam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyañ bikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajje

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Ye ca kho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so.

bhaṇati tam enām bhikkhū evam āhāmsu—appasaddā āyas-manto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañ ca viñayañ ca bhaṇati ti. [Tassa tam vacanam ādheyyam gacchati gandha-karaṇ-dake va nam kāsikavattham nikkipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyyā—yathā yathāyam puriso kammanā karoti tathā tathā tam pātiṣamvediyatiti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathā vedaniyam ayam puriso kammanā karoti tathā tathāssa vīpākam pātiṣamvediyati ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhasssa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpam kammanā katam tam enām nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattikam pāpam kammanā katam ditthadhamme c'eva vedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammanā katam tam enām nirayam upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasiло abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo<sup>1</sup> appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammanā katam ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu<sup>2</sup> pi khāyati bahud eva.

Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammanā katam ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu<sup>2</sup> pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasiло bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammanā katam ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D., T. appātumā; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. tāpū.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalam paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu tam parittam udakamallake udakam amunā loṇaphalena loṇam assa apeyyan ti ?

Evaṁ bhante.

Tam kissa hetu ?

Adum hi bhante parittam<sup>1</sup> udakamallake udakam. Tam amunā loṇaphalena loṇam assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalam Gaṅgāya nadiyā pakkhipeyya. Tam kiṁ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sā Gaṅgā nadi amunā loṇaphalena loṇā assa apeyyāti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgāya nadiyā mahā udakakkhandho. So amunā loṇaphalena [na]<sup>2</sup> loṇo assa apeyyo<sup>3</sup> ti.

Evaṁ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam katham tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattikam pāpam kammam katham diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

4. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katham tam enam nirayam upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavīhāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam katham tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katham diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . mahattā appamāṇavīhāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam katham diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paritte.

<sup>2</sup> No na in MSS.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. apeyyāti; Ph. apeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII, 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamṛūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daļiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamṛūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigaochati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhamo mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammap katam tam enām nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammap katam diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamṛūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammap katam tam enām nirayam upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo ... pe ... appātumo appadukkhavīhāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammap katam tam enām nirayam upaneti. Kathamṛūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammap katam diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo ... mahattā appamāṇavīhāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammap diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātako<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. orabbaghātako; Ph. urabbaghātuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vā appekaccam̄ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ pahoti<sup>1</sup> hantum̄ vā bandhitum̄ vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā kātum̄ appekaccam̄ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ nappahoti hantum̄ vā bandhitum̄ vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā kātum̄.

Kathamrūpam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātako<sup>4</sup> vā urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ pahoti hantum̄ vā bandhitum̄ vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā kātum̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dāliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātako vā urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ pahoti hantum̄ vā bandhitum̄ vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā kātum̄.

Kathamrūpam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātako<sup>4</sup> vā urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ nappahoti hantum̄ vā bandhitum̄ vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā kātum̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpam bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātako vā urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ nappahoti hantum̄ vā bandhitum̄ vā jhāpetum̄ vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā kātum̄. Aññadatthu pañjaliko vā nam<sup>5</sup> yācati dehi me mārisa urabbham̄ vā urabbhadhanam̄ vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam̄ kataṁ tam enam̄ nirayaṁ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam̄ yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam̄ kataṁ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam̄ kataṁ tam enam̄ nirayaṁ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavīhāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

<sup>2</sup> D., Tr. jhāpetum throughout; Com. Ph. jāpetum.

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS. [query "o for "am].

<sup>4</sup> T., Tr. orabbaghātako; Ph. urabbaghātuko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paraṇ for T., Tr. vā nam; D. vā nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pī pāpām kātam tam enām nirayām upaneti. Kathamrūpasa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisām yeva appamattakam pāpām kāmmām kātam ditthadhamma-vedaniyām hoti nānū pī khāyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattā appamānavihāri. Evarūpasa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisām yeva appamattakam pāpām kāmmām kātam . . . pe . . . nānū pī khāyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathā yathā h'ayaṁ<sup>1</sup> puriso kāmmām karoti tathā tathā tam paṭisamvēdiyatī ti—evam santam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathā yathā vedaniyām ayaṁ puriso kāmmām karoti tathā tathā assa vipākam paṭisamvēdiyatī ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya ti.

## 100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jātarūpasa olārikā upakkilesā pamsu-vālikā sakharākaṭhalā. Tam enām pamsudhovako vā pamsudhovakantevāsi vā doṇiyām akirītvā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmiṁ pahine tasmiṁ vyantikate.

Santi jātarūpasa majjhima-sabagatā<sup>3</sup> upakkilesā sukhuma-sakharā thūlavālikā.<sup>4</sup> Tam enām pamsudhovako vā pamsudhovakantevāsi vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmiṁ pahine tasmiṁ vyantikate.

Santi jātarūpasa sukhuma-sabagatā<sup>5</sup> upakkilesā sukhuvālikā kālijallikā. Tam enām pamsudhovako vā pamsudhovakantevāsi vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmiṁ pahine tasmiṁ vyantikate.

2. Athāparam suvaṇṇasikatā 'vasissanti. Tam enām suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam musāyām pakhipitvā dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Tam hoti jātarūpam dhantam sandhantam aniddhantam anihitam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yam.<sup>2</sup> Ph. sante.<sup>3</sup> MSS. majjhimā sabagatā.<sup>4</sup> Ph. dhulavatikā.<sup>5</sup> D., Ph., sukhumā sah."

aninnitakasāvam, na c'eva mudum hoti na ca kamaniyam na  
ca pabbhassaram pabhañgu ca<sup>1</sup> sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam so suvaññakāro vā suvañña-kārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Tam hoti jātarūpam dhantam sandhantam niddhantam nihitam ninnitakasāvap, muduñ ca hoti kammaniyāñ ca pabbhassarañ ca, na ca pabbañgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākañkhati, yadi patṭakāya<sup>2</sup> yadi kuñḍalāya yadi giveyyake yadi suvaññamallāya, tañ c'assa attham anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno olārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tam enām sacetaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dabbajātiko pujahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti tasmin pahine tasmin vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko. Tam enamp; sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvamp; gameti tasmiṃ pahine tasmiṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti<sup>4</sup>-pati-samyutto vitakko. Tam enam sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti tasmīm pahine tasmīm vyantikate.

4. Athāparami dhammavitakkā 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c' eva santo nappañito nappañipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam tam cittam ajjhattam yeva santiñhati sannisidati ekodihoti<sup>5</sup> samādhiyati. So hoti samādhi santo pañito pañipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaranivassa<sup>6</sup> dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti abhiññā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. patikāya; Com. pattikāya. See below, § 13.

<sup>3</sup> Com. cetaso (= cittasampanno). <sup>4</sup> Ph. anavaññati; D., T. anavaññatti.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. ekodhibhīlvamp hoti; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti. <sup>4</sup> Ph. -sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyāya tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

5.<sup>1</sup> So sace ākaṅkhati—anekavibitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tiropuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi paṭhaviyāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, akāse pi pallankena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmañlokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubbo sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre vā santike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati—parasattānam parapuggalānaṁ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittam ti pajāneyyam, vitarāgam vā cittam vitaragam cittam ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . vitadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittam . . . vitamoham vā cittam . . . saṅkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggatam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitam vā cittam . . . avimuttam vā cittam avimuttan cittam ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam cittam ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati—anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṁ anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṁ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi saṃvatṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvatta-vivaṭṭakappe, amutrāśim

<sup>1</sup> The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 50. 4.

evamnāmo evamgutto evamvāñno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkha-patisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādim, tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvāñno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkha-patisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākañkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyamp cavamāne uppajjamāne hine pañite suvaññe dubbaññe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyamp—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyamp duggatim vinipātam nirayamp uppannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammāsamādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena satte passeyyamp cavamāne uppajjamāne hine pañite suvaññe dubbaññe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākañkhati—āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā thiñ nimittāni kālena kālam manasikātabbāni—kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānam tam cittamp kosajjaya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānam tam cittamp uddhaccāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānam khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhañgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvañṇakāro vā suvañṇakārantevāsi vā ukkam bandhati ukkam bandhitvā ukkāmukham ālimpeti ukkāmukham ālimpetvā sañdāsenā jātarūpam gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkipitvā kālena kālam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvañṇakāro vā suvañṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam abhidhameyya thānam tam jātarūpam daheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvañṇakāro vā suvañṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam udakena paripphoseyya thānam tam jātarūpam nibbāpeyya.<sup>1</sup> Sace bhikkhave suvañṇakāro vā suvañṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam ajjhupekkhewya thānam tam jātarūpam na sammā paripākam gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvañṇakāro vā suvañṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam kālena kālam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati, tam hoti jātarūpam muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhañgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākañkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya<sup>2</sup> yadi kundalāya yadi giveyyake<sup>3</sup> yadi suvañṇamālāya, tañ c'assa attham anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tiṇi nimittāni kālena kālam manasikātabbāni:— kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikātabbam. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimittam yeva

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāseyya; T. nibbāseyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. paṭṭikāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. addis yadi suvañṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya thānam tam cittam kosajjāya samvattteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam uddhaccāya samvattteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānam khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhañgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatañ pāpuñāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākañkhati—anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chañabhiññācittam nātabbam<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . āsavānam khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vibareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatañ pāpuñāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Lonaphalavaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.<sup>2</sup>

### 101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi :—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranān ti? Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave etad ahosi :—Yam kho loke<sup>3</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhañ somanassap ayam loke assādo, yam loke<sup>4</sup> anicco dukkho vipariññāmadhammo ayam loke ādinavo, yam loke<sup>5</sup> chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam loke nissaranān ti.

2.<sup>6</sup> Yāvakivañ cāhañ bhikkhave evam lokassa assādañ ca

<sup>1</sup> The rest of the abhiññā's are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo pañcamo Mahāpaññāsakam nitthitam. <sup>3</sup> Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. loko.

<sup>5</sup> D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayañ loke; T. yo loke.

<sup>6</sup> See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtañ na abbhaññāsim n' eva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccāññāsim. Yato ca kho ahañ bhikkhave evam lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccāññāsim, nānañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi—akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam ācarim<sup>1</sup> yo<sup>2</sup> loke assādo tad ajjhagamam yāvatako loke assādo paññāya me so<sup>3</sup> sudiṭṭho. Lokassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam ācarim<sup>4</sup> yo loke ādinavo tad ajjhagamam yāvatako loke ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam ācarim<sup>4</sup> yan loke nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yāvatakam loke nissaraṇam paññāya me etam sudittham.

4. Yāvakivañ cāham bhikkave lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtañ nābbhaññāsim n' eva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccāññāsim. Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim, athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccāññāsim, nānañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi—akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> D. acari; Ph. acarim.

<sup>2</sup> T. me so; Tr. eso.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. yan yo; D. yan.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. acarim.

## 102.

No ce tam bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārajjeyyūm, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārajjanti. No ce tam bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyūm, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce tam bhikkhave lokamhā nissaranām abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyūm, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaranām tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakivāñ ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam na abbhaññāsum n' eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamanabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā<sup>1</sup> visamayuttā vippamuttā<sup>2</sup> vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā viharim̄su. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsum<sup>4</sup> atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamayuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samapēsu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, na ca<sup>5</sup> pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṁ vā brāhmaññatthaṁ vā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samapēsu vā samaṇasammata vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, te ca pan' āyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brāhmaññatthañ ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nissatā; Tr. nissatā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vippayuttā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vipariyādīnānakatena.

<sup>4</sup> D., T. abbhaññāpsu.

<sup>5</sup> D., T. nañ ca.

## 103.

Ruṇṇam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam gitam, ummatikam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam naccam, komārakum idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadi-  
dam ativelam dantavidapsakam<sup>2</sup> hasitam. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave setughāto<sup>3</sup> gite, setughāto nacce, alam vo dham-  
mapamoditānam satam sitamp sitamattāyā ti.

## 104.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti. Katamesam  
tiṇṇam?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti, surāmera-  
yapānassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti, methuna-  
dhammasamāpattiya bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti.  
Imesañ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti ti.

## 105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā eka-  
mantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍakam  
gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Citte gahapati arakkhitē kāyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti  
vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti manokammam pi ara-  
kkhitam hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhi-  
tavaci-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakam-  
mam pi avassutam hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutam  
hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa . . . avassutamanok-  
ammantassa kāyakammam pi pūtikam hoti . . . pe . . .  
manokammam pi pūtikam hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa  
. . . pe . . . pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam  
hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭagāre ducchanne kūṭam pi arakkhi-  
tam hoti gopāṇasiyo pi arakkhitā honti bhitti pi arakkhitā  
hoti kūṭam pi avassutam hoti gopāṇasiyo pi avassutā honti  
bhitti pi avassutā hoti kūṭam pi pūtikam hoti gopāṇasiyo pi  
pūtikā honti bhitti pi pūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. rodam.<sup>2</sup> Comp. Therigāthā 74, Milindapañha 39.<sup>3</sup> See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkhitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apūtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apūtikam hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakam marañam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭagāre succhanne kūṭam pi rakkhitam hoti gopānasiyo pi rakkhitā honti bhitti pi rakkhitā hoti kūṭam pi anavassutam hoti gopānasiyo pi anavassutā honti bhitti pi anavassutā hoti kūṭam pi apūtikam hoti gopānasiyo pi apūtikā honti bitti pi apūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikā kālakiriyā ti.

### 106.

1. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

2. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭagāre ducchanne kūṭam pi vyāpannam hoti gopānasiyo pi vyāpannā honti, bhitti pi vyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

3. Citte gahapati avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi vyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamokammantassa bhaddikam marañam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭagāre succhanne kūṭam pi avyāpannam hoti

gopāṇasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddakam marañam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriyā ti.

107.

Tiṇī' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇī?

Lobho niddānam kammānam samudayāya, doso niddānam samudayāya, moho niddānam samudayāya.

Yām bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajam lobhani-dānam lobhasamudayaṃ tam kammaṃ akusalam tam kammaṃ sāvajjam tam kammaṃ dukkhavipākam tam kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati na tam kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yām bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yām bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ moha-jam mohanidānam mohasamudayaṃ tam kammaṃ akusalam tam kammaṃ sāvajjam tam kammaṃ dukkhavipākam tam kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati na tam kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī didānāni kammānam samudayāyā ti.

108.

Tiṇī' imāni nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇī?

Alobho nidānam kammānam samudayāya, adoso nidānam kammānam samudayāya, amoho nidānam kammānam samudayāya.

Yām bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajam alo-bhanidānam alobhasamudayaṃ tam kammaṃ kusalam tam kammaṃ anavajjam tam kammaṃ sukhabipākam tam kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na tam kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Yām bhikkhave adoso pakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yām bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayaṃ tam kammaṃ kusalam tam kammaṃ anavajjam tam kammaṃ sukhabipākam tam kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na tam kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī nidānāni kammānam samudayāyā ti.

## 109.

1. Tiṇī' imāni bhikkhave niḍānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇī?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evam kho bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evam kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so<sup>1</sup> cetaso sārāgo. Evam kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī niḍānāni kammānam samudayāya.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. yo.

## 110.

1. Tiṇī imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇī?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

Atitānam bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatīm vipākam pajānāti, āyatīm vipākam vidiṭvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasa abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānam bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatīm vipākam pajānāti, āyatīm vipākam vidiṭvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasa abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānam bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatīm vipākam pajānāti, āyatīm vipākam vidiṭvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasa abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

## 111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam<sup>1</sup> appahāya. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacāri brahmācārīpaṭīñū, yo ca suddham brahmācārim parisuddham brahmācariyam carantam amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,<sup>1</sup> yo cāyam evamvādi evamdiṭṭhi n'atthi kāmesu doso ti, so<sup>2</sup> kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.<sup>3</sup>

## 112.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Kata-mesam tiṇṇam?

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmin. Kataññū katavedi puggalo dullabho lokasmin.

Imesam bhikkhave tiṇṇam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.<sup>4</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaļo acapalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaļo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo ca suddham brahmācārim paricaranti abhūtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṅghādisesa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. so tāya.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. idam pihāyāti.

<sup>4</sup> This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

<sup>5</sup> In the Puggala L.c. the description of the Arahat is longer.

## 114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-mim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā, paṭīghasaññānam atthagamā, nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcayatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra ṭhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno ākāsañcayatanaṁ pagānam devānam sahavyataṁ uppajjati. Ākāsañcayatanaṁ pagānam bhikkhave devānam visatiṁ kappasahassāni āyuppamānam. Tatra puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṣhatvā yāvatakanam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṣhatvā yāvatakanam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṁ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup> idam nānākaranaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsañcayatanaṁ samatikkamma anantam viññānan ti viññāpañcayatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti<sup>2</sup> tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra<sup>3</sup> ṣhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno viññāpañcayatanaṁ pagānam devānam sahavyataṁ uppajjati. Viññāpañcayatanaṁ pagānam bhikkhave devānam cattarisaṁ kappa-sahassāni āyuppamānam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṣhatvā yāvatakanam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṣhatvā yāvatakanam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṁ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso<sup>4</sup> idam nānā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippāyāso.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nikāmeti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tattha.

<sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati.

3. Puna ca paraṇ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra ṭhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanañ pagānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanañ pagānam bhikkhave devānam saṭṭhim kappasahassāni āyuppamāṇam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmīm yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso<sup>2</sup> idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti adinnādāyi hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco<sup>3</sup> hoti pharusāvāco<sup>4</sup> hoti samphappalāpi hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silavipatti.<sup>5</sup>

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparitadassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yiṭṭham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

<sup>1</sup> pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in* T., D.

<sup>2</sup> T., Tr. adhippāyoso; D. adhippāyāso; Ph. adhippāyyo.

<sup>3</sup> SS. pisuṇāvāco.

<sup>4</sup> SS. pharusāvāco.

<sup>5</sup> There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkatañnam kammānam phalañ vipāko, n' atthi ayam loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samañabrahmañā samaggatā sammāpañipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti ti.<sup>1</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditthivipatti.

4. Silavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti, ditthivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Silasampadā, cittasampadā, ditthisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāññatipātā paññivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paññivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paññivirato hoti musāvādā paññivirato hoti pisuññaya vācāya<sup>2</sup> paññivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya<sup>3</sup> paññivirato hoti samphappalāpā paññivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā.<sup>4</sup>

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ditthisampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammāditthiko hoti aviparitadassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam kammānam phalañ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paroloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samañabrahmañā samaggatā sammāpañipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti ti.<sup>5</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditthi-sampadā.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> =Puggala II. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pisuññavācā ; SS. pisuññaya vācāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pharusavācā ; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

<sup>4</sup> Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. upavedenti.

<sup>6</sup> So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Silasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatîm saggam lokam uppajjanti, cittasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatîm saggam lokam uppajjanti, ditthisampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatîm saggam lokam uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

## 116.

1.<sup>1</sup> Tissâ imâ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, ditthivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apaññako mañî uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitthâti suppatitthitam yeva patitthâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavipatti-hetu vâ sattâ . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vâ . . . ditthivipatti-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Silasampadâ . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apaññako mañî uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitthâti, suppatitthitam yeva patitthâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silasampadâ hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, ditthisampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

## 117.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Kammantavipatti, âjîvavipatti, ditthivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pânâtîpâti hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalâpi hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâ-âjivo hoti micchâ-âjivena jîvikam<sup>1</sup> kappeti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âjîvavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave ditthivipatti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. imâ kho.

<sup>2</sup> SS. jîvikam; Ph. jîvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko viparitadassano—n'atthi diṇṇam, n'atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?  
Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.  
Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā ?  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe (115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā ?  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-ājivena jivikam kappeti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvasampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano—atthi diṇṇam, atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

## 118.

Tiṇiñ imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?  
Kāyasoceyyām, vacisoceyyām, manosoceyyām.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyām ?  
Idha bhikkhave pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyām.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyām ?  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisūṇāya vācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacisoceyyām.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyām ?  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

<sup>1</sup> SS. pisūṇāya vācāyā ; Ph. pisūṇavācā.

<sup>2</sup> SS. pharusāya vācāya ; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammāditṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manośoceyyum. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī soceyyānīti.

119.

1. Tiṇī imāni bhikkhave soceyyānī. Katamāni tiṇī?

Kāyaśoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manośoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyaśoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyaśoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisūṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacisoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manośoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmacchandañ atthi me ajjhattam kāmacchando ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmacchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kāmacchando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa kāmacchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

5. Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādañ atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādañ n' atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santam vā ajjhattam thinamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thinamiddhan ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thinamiddham n' atthi me ajjhattam thinamiddhan ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thinamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thinamiddhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa thinamiddhassā āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti, asantam vā

ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccamp n' athi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santap vā ajjhattam vicikicchañ atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantañ vā ajjhattam n' atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahināya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasuciñ vācāsuciñ cetosuciñ anāsavam  
Suciñ soceyyasampañnam āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

## 120.

Tiṇi' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Kāyamoneyyam, vacimoneyyam, manomoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāññātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacimoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacimoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttin paññāvimuttin diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniñ vācāmuniñ cetomuniñ<sup>1</sup> anāsavam

Muniñ moneyyasampañnam āhu sabbappahāyinan<sup>2</sup> ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. manomuniñ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. saccappahāyinan.

## 121.

Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Baliharaṇe vanasaṅde. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-sosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṁ gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā upasāṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvāseti. So tassā-rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam ten' upasāṅkamati. Upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati. Tam enaṁ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Tassa evaṁ hoti:—Sādhu vata māyam<sup>1</sup> gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti:—aho vata māyam<sup>1</sup> gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṁ piṇḍapātam gathito mucchito ajjhopanno<sup>2</sup> anādīnavadassāvi anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṁsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Taṁ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṁ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasāṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa yā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam ten' upasāṅkamati. Upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati. Tam enaṁ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Tassa nu evaṁ hoti—sādhu vata māyam<sup>3</sup> gahapati

<sup>1</sup> D., T., Tr. māyam; Com. māyam = mām ayaṁ; Ph. myāyaṁ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. gadhito, ajjhopanno. See above II. 6. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. māyam; Com. māyam; T. vātāyam; Ph. myāyaṁ.

vā gahapatiputto vā pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāretī ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata māyam<sup>1</sup> gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So tam piñdapātam agathito amuechito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahaphalan ti vadāmi. Tam kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati ti.

## 122.

Yassam bhikkhave disāyam bhikkhū bhañḍanajātā kalaḥjātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahīṣu tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahīṣu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyāpāda-vitakkam, avihimsā-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahīṣu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu?

Kāma-vitakkam vyāpāda-vitakkam vihīṣā-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu.

Yassam bhikkhave disāyam bhikkhū bhañḍanajātā kalaḥjātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahīṣu ime tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu.

Yassam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave disāyam bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khirodkibhūta aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahīṣu ime tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. māyam; Com. māyam; T. vatāyāp; Ph. myāyāp.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Yassam pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu ?

Kāmavitakkam vyāpādavitakkam, vihimsāvitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu ? Nekkhammavitakkam . . . pe . . . bahuli-m-akamsu. Yassam bhikkhave disāyam bhikkhū samaggā . . . viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu ti.

### 123.

Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Abhiññāyāhaṁ bhikkhave dhammam desemi no ana-bhiññāya, sanidānāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammam desemi no anidānam,<sup>2</sup> sappātiḥāriyāhaṁ bhikkhave dhammam desemi no appātiḥāriyam.<sup>3</sup> Tassa mayham bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammam desayato no anabhiññāya, sanidānam dhammam desayato no anidānam sappātiḥāriyam dhammam desayato no appātiḥāriyam,<sup>3</sup> karaṇyo ovādo karaṇiyā anusāsanī. Alañ ca pana vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tutṭhiyā alañ attamanatāya alam somanassāya—sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgo ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā.

Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhūsitam abhinandunti. Imasmīn ca pana veyyākaraṇasmīm bhaññamāne sahassilokadhātu akampitthāti.<sup>5</sup>

### 124.

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavā kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami. Upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekaman tam thitam kho Mahānāmam Sakkap Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahānāma Kapilavathusmīm tathārūpam āvasatham jāna' yatth' ajja mayam<sup>6</sup> ekarattim vihareyyāmā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sanidānāyāhaṁ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. anidānāya ; D aniddānānam ; T., Tr. anidānam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. appātiḥāriyā.

<sup>4</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sankampitthā ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. jānatha yatth' ajja yam.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvā<sup>1</sup> Kapilavatthum pavisitvā kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anyāhiṇḍanto na addass Kapilavatthusmim tathārūpam āvasathap yattha Bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmim tathārūpo āvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharanḍu Kālāmo<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacāri. Tass' ajja<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā assame ekarattim viharatū ti.

Gaccha Mahānāma santharam paññāpehi ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa<sup>4</sup> assume ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā santharam paññāpetvā udakam ṭhapetvā pādānam dhovanāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññati ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa<sup>5</sup> assamo ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsitum, kilanto Bhagavā, sve dānāham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmī ti. Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakhiṇam katvā pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko tassā rattiyā accayena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahānāma satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.<sup>7</sup> Katame tayo?

Idha Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññānam paññāpeti na rūpānam pariññānam paññāpeti na vedanānam pariññānam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññānam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññānam paññāpati na veda-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭisupitvā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakālāmo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakālāmassa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ajja so.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dāni.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakālāmassa.

<sup>7</sup> = Puggala III. 16.

nānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānañ pariññam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Ime kho Mahānāma tayo satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Imesam Mahānāma tiññam satthārānam ekā niññā udāhu puthu niññā ti?

5. Evam vutte Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca. Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehi ti.

6. Atha kho Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa etad ahosi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhā samanena Gotamena yāva tatiyakam<sup>1</sup> apusādito. Yannūnāham Kapilavatthumhā pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi, yām Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto<sup>2</sup> va ahosi na puna pacchāgañchī<sup>3</sup> ti.

### 125.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Anātha-piññikassa ārāme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaññā Kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvā Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osidati c' eva samsidati c' eva na sakkoti sañthātum. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi<sup>4</sup> vā telam vā vālikāya<sup>5</sup> asittam osidati samsidati na sañthāti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osidati c' eva samsidati c' eva na sakkoti sañthātum.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tatiyam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits yām . . . tadāpakkanto.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pacchāgañchati.

<sup>4</sup> T., D., Tr. sappi.

<sup>5</sup> D. vālikāya.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Hatthakamp devaputtam etad avoca :—Ojārikam Hatthaka attabhāvap abhinimminnāti ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvā ojārikam attabhāvam abhinimminityā Bhagavantam abhividetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam thitam kho Hatthakamp devaputtam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammā etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammā<sup>2</sup> etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino. Seyyathāpi bhante Bhagavā etarahi ākiṇno viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññāhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante ākiṇno viharāmi devaputtehi; dūrato pi bhante devaputtā āgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammap sossāmā ti.<sup>3</sup>

Tiṇṇāham bhante dhammānam atitto appatīvāno kālakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanāya atitto appatīvāno kālakato, saddhammasavanassāham bhante atitto appatīvāno kālakato, saṅghassāham bhante upatthānassa atitto appatīvāno kālakato.

Imesaŋ kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammānam atitto appatīvāno kālakato ti.

Nāham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha<sup>4</sup> kudācanam  
Saṅghassa upatthānassa saddhammasavanassa ca  
Adhisile<sup>5</sup> sikkhamāno saddhammasavane rato  
Tiṇṇam dhammānam atitto Hatthako<sup>6</sup> Avihām<sup>7</sup> gato ti.

### 126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Bārāṇasiyam pindāya pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> T. yevam ca me; D. ye va.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. te nāma dhammā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sossāmā ti; Tr. sossāma.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. tittī sambhāvap.

<sup>5</sup> Ph., Com. atisilāp; D. atisileṇa.

<sup>6</sup> D., T. atthako; Ph. hatthako.

<sup>7</sup> Ph., D., T. api hap; Com. and Tr. Avihāp.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Goyogapilakkhasmīm<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya caramāno<sup>2</sup> aññataram bhikkhum rittassādaṁ<sup>3</sup> bāhirassādaṁ sammūṭṭhassatiṁ<sup>4</sup> asampajānam asamāhitam vibbhantacittam pākatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṁ attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti<sup>5</sup> ti n' etam thānam vijjati ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi. Atha kho Bhagavā Bārānasiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhāttam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Idhāhaṁ bhikkhave pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaci-varam ādāya Bārānasiyam piṇḍāya pāvisim. Addasam̄ kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmīm piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram bhikkhum rittassādaṁ bāhirassādaṁ sammūṭṭhassatiṁ<sup>6</sup> asampajānam asamāhitam vibbhantacittam pākatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṁ attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā<sup>7</sup> nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti<sup>8</sup> ti n' etam thānam vijjatiti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi ti.

3. Evaṁ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko āmagandho kā makkhikā ti ?

Abhijjhā kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyāpādo<sup>9</sup> āmagandho, pāpakā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṁ attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti<sup>10</sup> nānvassavissanti ti<sup>11</sup> n' etam thānam vijjatiti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -mīlakkhaesmīm.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. caramānam.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhiram ; Ph. and Com. as in text. <sup>4</sup> Ph. samuṭṭhasatiṁ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. nānubhandisati ; D. nānāvāssavissanti ; T., Tr. nānvassavissanti.

<sup>6</sup> D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhirāsammūṭṭhasatiṁ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. amakkhikā.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. nānvassavissanti ti ; Ph. nānebandhissanti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pāmādo.

<sup>10</sup> Tr. nānupatissanti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attānam āmagandhena avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānubandhissati ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asamvutam  
 Makkhikā <sup>1</sup> 'nupatissanti saṅkappā rāganissitā  
 Katuviyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto  
 Ārakā <sup>2</sup> hoti nibbānā vighātass' eva bhāgavā <sup>3</sup>  
 Gāme vā yadi vā raññe vā <sup>4</sup> aladdhā sammattano <sup>5</sup>  
 Pareti <sup>6</sup> bālo dummedho <sup>7</sup> makkhikāhi purakkhato  
 Ye ca silena sampannā paññāyūpasame ratā  
 Upasantā sukhāp senti nāsayitvāna makkhikā ti.

## 127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Idhāham bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmām kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjāmānam. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati ti?

2. Tihi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbañhasamayam macchera-malapariyūthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati, majjhantikam samayam issāpariyūthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati, sayañha-samayam kāmarāgapariyūthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati ti.

## 128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā āyasmā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam kathām sārañiyam vitisā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. akārakā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhāgato.

<sup>4</sup> Vā from Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. mudu madho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. caretī.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samathamattano.

retvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantañ Sāriputtañ etad avoca :—

Idhāham āvuso Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahassāñ lokañ olokemi. Āraddham kho<sup>1</sup> pana me viriyāñ asallināñ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitāñ cittāñ ekaggāñ. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittāñ vimuccatī ti.

2. Yam kho te āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—ahañ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahassāñ lokāñ olokemī ti, idan te mānasmiñ. Yam pi te āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—āraddham kho pana me viriyāñ asallināñ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>2</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddham samāhitāñ cittāñ ekaggan ti, idan te uddhaccasmiñ. Yam pi te āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittāñ vimuccatī ti, idan te kukkuccasmiñ. Sādu vat' āyasmā Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvā amatāya dhātuyā cittāñ upasampharatū ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvā<sup>3</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittāñ upasamphāsi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto<sup>5</sup> na cirass' eva yass' attbhāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyāñ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānañ ditth' eva dhamme sayāñ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khinā jāti vusitāñ brahmacariyāñ kātam karaniyāñ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi<sup>6</sup> Aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Anuruddho arahatañ ahosi ti.

## 129.

1. Tiñ' imāñi bhikkhave paṭicchannāni vahanti<sup>8</sup> no vivatāni. Kattamāni tiñi?

Mātugāmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati<sup>7</sup> no vivato, brāhmaṇānam bhikkhave mantā paṭicchannā vahanti<sup>8</sup> no

<sup>1</sup> D., T. Anuruddham ko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -harati ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. āvahanti.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. spammuṭṭhā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. āvahati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. manasikaritvā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. aññāsi.

vivatā, micchādītthi bhikkhave paticchannā vahati<sup>1</sup> no vivatā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi paticchannāni vahanti<sup>2</sup> no vivatāniti.

2. Tip' imāni bhikkhave vivatāni virocanti no paticchannāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Candamāṇḍalam bhikkhave vivatāni virocanti no paticchannāni, suriyamāṇḍalam bhikkhave vivatāni virocanti no paticchannāni, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinyo bhikkhave vivatāni virocanti no paticchanno. Imāni kho vivatāni virocanti no paticchannāniti.

130.<sup>3</sup>

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sampijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo?

Pāśāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāśāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāśāṇe lekhā na khippam lujjati<sup>4</sup> vātena vā udakena vā ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāśāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave paṭhaviyam lekhā khippam lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgājhena<sup>5</sup> pi vuccamāno

<sup>1</sup> Ph. āvahati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. āvahanti.

<sup>3</sup> This Sutta recurs at Puggala Pāśīnatti, III. 9.

<sup>4</sup> D. khippam mujjalujjati; T. khippam muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchatati.

<sup>5</sup> D. agājhena; T. atigājhena; Ph. gajhena.

pharusena pī vuccamāno amanāpena pi vuccamāno sandhiyati c' eva samsandati<sup>1</sup> c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udake lekhā khippaṁ yeva paṭigacchati<sup>2</sup> na ciratthitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āgālhenā<sup>3</sup> pi vuccamāno pharusena pi vuccamāno amanāpena pi vuccamāno sandhiyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayam vuecati bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### Kusināravaggo tatiyo.<sup>4</sup>

#### 131.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.<sup>5</sup> Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhājīvo dūre-pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññaakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.<sup>6</sup>

3. Kathaū ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṁ kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ojārikam vā sukhumam vā hinam vā pañitam vā yaṁ dūre vā santike vā sabbam rūpam—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññaya passati.

Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ojārikā vā sukhumā vā hinā vā pañitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā vedanā—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham

<sup>1</sup> Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yeva patiṭṭham gacchati; D., T. yeva pathavim gacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. gālhenā <sup>4</sup> Kusināra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharanḍu-vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. Sk. dūre-vedha and akshumya-vedha in Divyāvalī, p. 59.

asmī na m' eso attā ti—evam etam yathābhūtām sammapaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ojārikā vā sukhumā vā hinā vā pañitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabba saññā—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etam yathābhūtām sammapaññāya passati.

Ye keci sañkhārā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ojārikā vā sukhuma vā hinā vā pañitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe sañkhāre—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtām sammapaññāya passati.

Yām kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ojārikam vā sukhumam vā hinā vā pañitam vā dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtām sammapaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtām pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtām pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam avijjākhandham padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

### 132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso?

Ukkacita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā<sup>1</sup> parisā,<sup>2</sup> yāvatājjhāvinitā<sup>3</sup> parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. patipucchā vinitā.

<sup>2</sup> These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is patipucchā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yāvatājjanī vinitā.

## 133.

Tahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo.  
Katamehi tahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadam<sup>1</sup> dadāti dukkaram  
karoti dukkhamap khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tahi  
aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

## 134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā  
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitatā dhamma-  
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-  
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhītvā abhisametvā ācikkhati<sup>2</sup>  
deseti<sup>3</sup> paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti  
sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā  
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitatā<sup>4</sup> dhamma-  
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-  
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhītvā abhisametvā ācikkhati  
paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe  
saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā  
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitatā dhamma-  
niyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-  
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhītvā abhisametvā ācikkhati  
deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti  
sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

## 135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānam vatthā-  
nam kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo  
bhikkhave sīte sīto uphe unho dubbaṇṇo dugganho dukkha-  
samphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu sama-  
ṇappavādānam<sup>5</sup> Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.  
Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi—  
n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. duddasamp.

<sup>2</sup> dhammatthitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. gavesati.

<sup>4</sup> T. anudhammatthitatā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. yāni kānici samāga brāhmaṇa vādāni samāṇappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva ahesum kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati<sup>1</sup>—n' atthi kammaṁ, n' atthi kiriyaṁ, n' atthi viriyaṁ ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṁ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṁ, n' atthi kiriyaṁ, n' atthi viriyaṁ ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṁ, n' atthi kiriyaṁ, n' atthi viriyaṁ ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe khipam<sup>2</sup> uddeyya<sup>3</sup> bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

## 136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.<sup>4</sup> Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, silavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

## 137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaļuṅke<sup>5</sup> desessāmi,<sup>6</sup> tayo ca purisakhaļuṅke<sup>5</sup> desessāmi.<sup>6</sup> Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaļuṅkā<sup>5</sup>?

<sup>1</sup> D. paṭivāhati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. khippam.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. oddeyya; Ph. udeyya.

<sup>4</sup> There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṇko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapanīḥasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṇko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapanīḥasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṇko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapanīḥasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaļuṇkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaļuṇkā ?<sup>2</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuṇko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapanīḥasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuṇko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapanīḥasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuṇko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapanīḥasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuṇko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapanīḥasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhātām pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtām pajānāti. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañham putṭho samsādeti<sup>2</sup> no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmīm vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānap. Idam assa na<sup>3</sup> ārohapanīḥasasmīm vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuṇko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapanīḥasampanno.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuṇko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapanīḥasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtām pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham putṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti.<sup>2</sup> Idam assa vaṇṇasmīm vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvaraapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānap. Idam assa na ārohapanīḥasasmīm vadāmi. Evam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. saṃphareti.

<sup>3</sup> Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idampi dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayampi dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idampi assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye paññam puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti.<sup>1</sup> Idampi assa vaṇṇasmīm vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idampi assa ārohapariṇāhasmīm vadāmi. Evampi kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaļuňkā.

## 138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse<sup>2</sup> desessāmi<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse.<sup>2</sup> Tam supātha, sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evampi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadassā<sup>4</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadassā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saphareti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -parasse.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -parasse.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -paraso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. desissāmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohāparināhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho samsādeti<sup>1</sup> no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohāparināhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohāparināhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohāparināhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohāparināhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohāparināhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohāparināhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgīyānam . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānam. Idam assa ārohāparināhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohāparināhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.<sup>2</sup>

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde<sup>3</sup> assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Tam supātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissamiti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samihareti; D. saupsūveti.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. bhadre.

<sup>3</sup> See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttī paññāvimuttī dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samśādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmīm vadāmi. Evamp kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

#### 140.

1. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Rājagabe viharati Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-nīṭṭho<sup>1</sup> hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Asekhena silakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena, asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho<sup>1</sup> hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānan ti.

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . setṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -dīṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipātihāriyena, adesanāpātihāriyena, anusāsanapātihāriyena.<sup>1</sup> Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . settho devamanussānam. Kata-mehi tīhi?

Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttena. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-nittho hoti . . . pe . . . settho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājivavaggo catuttho.<sup>2</sup>

#### 141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakamma, akusalena vacikamma, aku-salena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakamma, kusala vacikamma, kusalena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge.

#### 142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakamma, sāvajjena vacikamma, sāvajjena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakamma, anavajjena vacikamma, ana-vajjena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evam sagge.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. annāsansi p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

## 143.

Tahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato . . . pe . . . visamena kâyakammena, visamena vacikammema, visamena manokammema. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evam niraye.

Tahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato . . . pe . . . samena kâyakammema, samena vacikammema, samena manokammema . . .

## 144.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammema, asucinâ vacikammema, asucinâ manokammema . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammema, sucinâ vacikammema, sucinâ manokammema. Imehi kho bhikkhave tahi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatañ nikhitto evam sagge ti.

## 145.

Tibi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatañ attânam pariharati sâvajjo hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tahi?

Akulalena kâyakammema . . . pe . . . akusalena manokammema. Imehi kho bhikkhave tahi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatañ attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato pañđito vyutto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatañ attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi tahi?

Kusalena kâyakammema, kusalena vacikammema, kusalena manokammema . . .

## 146.

. . . pe . . . Sâvajjena kâyakammema, sâvajjena vacikammema, sâvajjena manokammema . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kâyakammema, anavajjena vacikammema, anavajjena manokammema . . .

## 147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kâyakammema, visamena vacikammema, visamena manokammema . . .

... pe . . . samena kâyakammena, samena vacikammena,  
samena manokammena . . .

148.

... pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammena, asucinâ vacikammena,  
asucinâ manokammena . . .

... pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammena, sucinâ vacikammena,  
sucinâ manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi  
samannâgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatañ anupahatam  
attânam pariharati anavajjo ea hoti ananuvajjo ea viññûnam  
bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

149.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vandanâ. Katamâ tisso?

Kâyena, vâcâya, manasâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso van-  
danâ ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattâ pubbañhasamayañ kâyena sucaritam  
caranti, vâcâya sucaritam caranti, manasâ sucaritam caranti  
supubbañho bhikkhave tesam sattânam, ye bhikkhave  
majjhantikasamayañ kâyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .  
manasâ sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam  
sattânam, ye bhikkhave sattâ sâyanñhasamayañ kâyena suca-  
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasâ sucaritam caranti susâyanho  
bhikkhave tesam sattânan ti.

Sunakkhattam sumângalam suppabhâtam<sup>1</sup> suvutthitam<sup>2</sup>  
Sukhañ sumuhutto ca suyiñham brahmacârisu<sup>3</sup>  
Padakkhiñam kâyakammap vâcâkammap padakkhiñam  
Padakkhiñem<sup>4</sup> manokammam panidhiyo<sup>5</sup> padakkhiñâ  
Padakkhiñâni katvâna labhat' atthe<sup>6</sup> padakkhiñê<sup>7</sup>  
Te attha laddhâ sukhitâ virûjhâ buddhasâsane  
Ârogâ sukhitâ hotha saha sabbehi ñâtibhi ti.

Mañgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññâsako samatto tatiyo.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. suppabhâsam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. suvutthitam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. brahmacariñsu.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. originally panidhite yo;

Ph. paññihite.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

<sup>7</sup> D. padakkhiño.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Bâlavaggo pañcamo Paññâsako tatiyo.

## 151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso?

Āgālhbā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā, nijjhāmā<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.  
Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhbā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evamvādi hoti evapdiṭṭhi—n' atthi  
kāmesu doso so<sup>3</sup> kāmesu pātavyataram<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave āgālhbā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā<sup>5</sup> paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāva-  
lekhano<sup>6</sup> na ehibhadantikō na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhīhatam  
na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādiyati.<sup>7</sup> So na kumbhi-  
mukhā paṭiganhāti na kalopi-mukhā paṭiganhāti na elaka-  
mantaraṇ na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na  
dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na  
purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti  
na yattha makkhikā sañḍacārini, na maccham na mamsam  
na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko  
vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . .  
sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvihi  
pi dattihī yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihī yāpeti,  
ekāhikam pi āhāraṇ āhāreti dvihikam pi āhāraṇ āhāreti . . .  
pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṇ āhāreti iti evarūpaṇ adḍhamā-  
sikam pi pariyāyabhattachhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati,  
so sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nivāra-  
bhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭṭabhakkho<sup>8</sup> pi  
hoti kaṇabhattakho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññāka-  
bhakkho pi hoti tiṭṭabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti,  
vanamūlaphalāhāro<sup>9</sup> yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī : so sañāni  
pi dhāreti masāpāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti  
pañṣukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti  
ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacirām pi dhāreti vākacirām pi  
dhāreti phalakacirām<sup>10</sup> pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti

<sup>1</sup> D. Ph. agālhbā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. niechāmā ; SS. nijjhāmā ; Com. nijjhāmā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so ti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pātavatam.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. nijjhāmā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. hatthāpelakhaṇo ; D. hatthapelakhaṇo ; Tr. hatthāvaledhano.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ādiyati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kaṭṭa<sup>2</sup>, Puggala Paññatti sātabbhakkho.

<sup>9</sup> MSS. -āhāro, Puggala Paññatti -āhāre.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. valakacirām ; D. elakacirām.

välakambalam pi dhâreti ulûkapakkhikam<sup>1</sup> pi dhâreti ; kesamassulocano<sup>2</sup> kesamassulocanânuuyogam<sup>3</sup> anuyutto ubhaṭṭako<sup>4</sup> pi hoti âsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkutikappadhânam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakâpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakâpassaye seyyam kappeti, sâyam tatiyakam pi udakarohanânuuyogam<sup>5</sup> anuyutto viharati, iti evarûpam anekavibitam kâyassa âtâpanaparitâpanânuuyogam anuyutto viharati.<sup>6</sup> Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kâye kâyânupassi viharati âtâpi sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam, citte, vedanâsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassi viharati âtâpi sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam.<sup>7</sup> Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadâ.

### 152.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgaṭhâ<sup>8</sup> paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgaṭhâ<sup>8</sup> paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave âgaṭhâ<sup>8</sup> paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannânâm pâpakânâm akusalânâm dhammânâm anuppâdâya chandaṁ janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, uppannânâm pâpakânâm akusalânâm dhammânâm pahânâya chandaṁ janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, anuppannânâm kusalânâm dhammânâm uppâdâya chandaṁ janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, uppannânâm kusalânâm dhammânâm thitiyâ asammosâya bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uluṭkapakkhikam.

<sup>2</sup> D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokhago.

<sup>3</sup> D., Tr. -lomakanuyogam.

<sup>4</sup> D. ubhayatṭhako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. udakârohanânuuyogam.

<sup>6</sup> See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

<sup>7</sup> See M.P.S. p. 18.

<sup>8</sup> D., Ph. ngâṭhâ.

chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañ-hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasañkhārasamannā-gatañ iddhipādañ bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vimūḍasamādhi-padbāna-sañkhārasamannāgatañ iddhipādañ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyam bhāveti viriyindriyam bhāveti satindriyam bhāveti samādhindriyam bhāveti paññindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalam bhāveti viriyabalam bhāveti samādhibalam bhāveti paññābalam bhāveti satisambojjhañgam bhāveti dhammavicasambojjhañgam bhāveti viriyasambojjhañgam bhāveti pītisambojjhañgam bhāveti passaddhisambojjhañgam bhāveti samādhisambojjhañgam bhāveti upekhāsambojjhañgam bhāveti sammāditthip bhāveti sammāsañkappam bhāveti sammāvācāp bhāveti sammākammantam bhāveti sammā-ājivam bhāveti sammāvāyāmam bhāveti sammāsatip bhāveti sammā-samādhibhāveti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 153.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramañiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

## 154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyi hoti parañ ca adinnā-dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca . . . pe . . . adinnādānā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

## 155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.

kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vacāya samādapeti pisuṇāya vacāya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vacāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisuṇāya vacāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vacāya samādapeti pharusāya vacāya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pharusāya vacāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vacāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vacāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti . . .

## 161.

... pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti . . .

## 162.

... pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appanihito samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa khodassa upanāhassa makkhassa paṭasassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>3</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandunti.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Kammapatthapeyyālam nitthitam | Pāṇam adinnamicchā ca | musāvīdā ca piṣṇā ī pharusā sampappalāpā ca | abhijjhā byāpādadiṭṭhiyā | Kamappatthāsupeyyāli | tiyakena niyojaye ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts the following: Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaśeāro samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds Rāgapuṭṭyālam nitthitam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ekanipātañ ca dukaniptāñ ca tikanipātañ ca samattap.

Añguttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā  
nipātā ekādasa<sup>1</sup> yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha  
ādito :—

## I.

Itthirūpañ purisarūpañ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-  
yādikām pañca pañca cittam anaththato (i.-iv.).

Sūkām paduṭṭharahado candano<sup>2</sup> lahu pabbhassaro āsave<sup>3</sup>  
bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anatthāya asammosā<sup>4</sup> catukotikā<sup>5</sup>  
mukha<sup>6</sup> ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsitāciṇṇam paññatti pañcamam  
āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyam sāvasesarakamena<sup>7</sup> ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca atṭhānañ ca  
nibbidādasampadā<sup>8</sup> (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññāñ ca kusalam micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yen' eva  
sattā asaddhammavutṭhānenā (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare<sup>9</sup> sāvajjakhipam durakhāte<sup>10</sup> ca nadvassap<sup>11</sup> manus-  
sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya  
dassam<sup>12</sup> saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena  
ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-  
yena<sup>13</sup> apare duve. Dve tiracchānayoniyo dve pettivisayā  
Jambudipesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe<sup>14</sup> piṇḍapātam pamsukūladhammadhathikā vinayena  
ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam<sup>15</sup> padhāna-indriyabala-  
bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhakasiṇena ca (xx.  
2-xx. 63).

<sup>1</sup> Tr. ekādase.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. phandano.

<sup>3</sup> Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

<sup>4</sup> Tr., Bb. asammesā ; D., P., etc., asammeca.

<sup>5</sup> Bb., P. cakutoṭikā.

<sup>6</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>7</sup> P. sāvasesam kamena.

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>9</sup> Tr., Ba. care.

<sup>10</sup> Ba., Tr. dukkate ; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

<sup>11</sup> Tr. na vassanū.

<sup>12</sup> P. dasap.

<sup>13</sup> Ba., Tr. niraye.

<sup>14</sup> MSS. aññē.

<sup>15</sup> Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ? uppānnānam (see xx. 14).

Dve saññā anussate jhānā<sup>1</sup> sahagatēhi yojaye accharā ca  
mahā<sup>2</sup>-samuddo samvegā passaddhī akusalam kusalena ca  
(xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabbēdo ca pātivedho pātisambhidā caturo  
phalena<sup>3</sup> pātīlābho vuddhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāputhuvepullañ ca gambhirap asamantabhūriñ ca  
bāhu - sī[gha]-lahu - hāsu-java - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi.  
31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhuñjanti bhattā parihinam viraddham pamadirpsu te  
muñthāsevanabhbāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho  
sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

### Pāthamo nipāto.

## II.

Vajjappadhbānatapaniyā atho pi uppaññāsim saññojanañ  
ca kañhañ ca sukkañ<sup>4</sup> athavassam upagacche balabojjhāngā-  
jhānena desanā-vikarañena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā  
ekāmsam akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duttho bhāsitañ ca neyatthā pātichanna-ditthisilena  
vijjabhbāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhumi duppatikkāro<sup>5</sup> kimvādi<sup>6</sup> dakkhiñeyyā saññojana-  
samacittā carañakacoro<sup>7</sup> pātipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasatañena<sup>8</sup> pañcamam ukkācita-  
āmisa-garuyisama-adhammikā adhammādi ti (v.).

Hita-accherakañ anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā  
asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena cā  
ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisañ ca ariyena kāyapiti-  
satasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānañ ca hetusañkhārapacecayarūpam vedayitam saññām  
viññānam yañ ca saṅkhatañ vimuttipaggaho nāmam (viii.).

<sup>1</sup> MSS. thānā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. me.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. phale.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. kāphā ca sukkalo.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. duppatikkāro.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. ariyakasata.

<sup>7</sup> MSS. kiñdi.

<sup>8</sup> Sie MSS.

Vijjā bhavesu dīṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo  
āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā<sup>1</sup> (ix.).

Bälā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappi-  
yāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittañ<sup>2</sup> ca ceto bälena pañcamam paññā  
asokapubbakārī<sup>3</sup> ca vitthogo<sup>4</sup> duttappa-paccayañ ca<sup>5</sup> vutta-  
garukā lahukā<sup>6</sup> dutthullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācani cattāro khatehi<sup>7</sup> ca durapari<sup>8</sup>-sacittako vā  
vinaye<sup>9</sup> cāgam paricecāgam bhogā sambhogā saṃvibhāgā  
saṅgābamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyeṭṭhiyo pūjā<sup>10</sup>  
ātitheyya-iddhi-vuddhi-ratana-sannicayā<sup>11</sup> (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajavañ ca khanti sākalyaṇ avihimsā dve indri-  
yapaṭisaṅkhānasati<sup>12</sup> samatho<sup>13</sup> vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-  
dīṭṭhi-asantutṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho tañ ca kaveyyam<sup>14</sup> kusalānavajjañ<sup>15</sup> ca  
sukhudrayañ ca vivekañ<sup>16</sup> vyāpajjhāsatañ dukkhena ca tayo  
ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjaniyam niyassañ ca pabb-  
janiyāñ ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānattā-  
abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

### Dutiyo nipāto.

### III.

Bälā-lakkhaṇacittā<sup>17</sup> accayam<sup>18</sup> ayonisena ca akusala-  
sāvajja-savyāpajjhā-ducecarita-malena ca<sup>19</sup> (1-10).

Nātako sārāṇiyo nirāśo<sup>20</sup> cakkavatti Pacetano apāṇṇa-  
katañ<sup>21</sup> [attā] devā pāpaṇikā<sup>22</sup> apara duve<sup>23</sup> (11-20).

<sup>1</sup> MSS. vuṭṭhānā ācesā (Tr. ācesata).

<sup>2</sup> MSS. sukhā<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> MSS. pubbarī.

<sup>4</sup> Sic MSS.

D. -pañcamā ca.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. liyukā.

<sup>7</sup> Ba. khato hi ; D., Bb. esto ; P. catehi.

<sup>6</sup> Sic MSS.

<sup>8</sup> Preud sacittavodināñ ca vinayo.

<sup>10</sup> MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

<sup>11</sup> MSS. -patiṣaṅkhā sati.

<sup>12</sup> MSS. samūḍho.

<sup>13</sup> MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

<sup>14</sup> MSS. kusalānuppajjāñ.

<sup>15</sup> Preud vipākam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. Bhayañ lakkhaṇacittāñ ca.

<sup>17</sup> SS. acca ; Ph. accayāñ ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. -khatam malan ti.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. sārāṇiyo bhikkhu.

<sup>20</sup> MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam) ; Ph. -kattā.

<sup>21</sup> SS. pāpaṇiye ; (Tr. pāpaniya).

<sup>22</sup> Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhi gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko<sup>1</sup> āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhāni andho avakujjena ca<sup>2</sup> (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Śāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca<sup>3</sup>  
devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatiyena ca vaggo<sup>4</sup> (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhanaparesa-pavattanī paññito silavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa<sup>5</sup>-mahācorena te dassa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsalena ca  
Vacchagottena<sup>7</sup> ca Tikanño Jānussoṇi-Saṅgāravena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>  
(51-60).

Tittham bhayañ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kessaputtiyā<sup>10</sup> Sâlho ca kathâ-vatthum aññatitthiyâ<sup>11</sup> akusulamûla-uposathañgena te dasa<sup>12</sup> (61-70).

Channo<sup>13</sup> Ajivako Sakko nigañthasamādāpetabbena ca bhava-  
cetanā-patthanā-upaññhāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha samanā<sup>14</sup>  
ca yañ sukhettam<sup>15</sup> Vajjiputtam sekhenā pañica masayo<sup>16</sup> ca  
sādhikā vuttā<sup>17</sup> dve sikkhā<sup>18</sup> atha Pankadhāyena ca<sup>19</sup> (71-90).

Accāyikañ<sup>20</sup> ca pavivekam̄ aggavatiparisā<sup>21</sup> ca tayo ājāniyo vattham̄<sup>22</sup> atha potthakam̄ lonaphalena<sup>23</sup> pamsudhovaka-suvannakāreua ca pannāsako<sup>24</sup> (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo runno<sup>25</sup> tiṇṇam atitti<sup>26</sup> dve kūṭā  
dve nidaññāni<sup>27</sup> apare duve<sup>28</sup> (101-110).

<sup>1</sup> SS. ඇකාරක්කෑ (Tr. ඇරක්කෑ).

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Setthagilānasākhūrā bahukāva-jīrena es ante avakujjatū ti.

<sup>3</sup> SS. -Sāriputta nida hakena ea.

\* Ph. Brahmānanda Sariputtānaṃ nidānaṃ tathā kenacī dūtā dve ca rikjāno sukhumālā dhīpateyyenā eñcā ti.

### SS. Sammukhitthanapariavattana

— 188 — 188 यत्तु ते १८८ अथवा सुन्धानं

\* SS. raja.      \*\* SS. vaggo tenu.      \*\*\* SS. attho-soui sangarāvēna.  
 \* Ph. De janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam palojappo atikkanto  
 soni sangarāvēna cā ti.

is SS. Kesaputtike.

11 SS. aññatitthiya.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Titthakhāyañca vedana so pabbhaña pavattiyo Sājhō ca tivatti ca titthiya mūluposatho. <sup>13</sup> SS. Paññásako paññā.

"*S. nigra*"

19 88. gukhettamp.  
20 89. " "

18 *Sie MSS.*

(Tr. putai). 18 SS. sekha.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. Chandho ājivako sakko nigañtho tathā bbavo ti sliabbatā gandhi ca  
cūlāni ti.

<sup>20</sup> SS. ūcāyiknāñ (Tr. ūpāyiknāñ).

iii SS. ariyapariyesamit.

SS. vittis.

<sup>20</sup> SS. pottuakalopaphale.

<sup>24</sup> Ph. Accayikan ca sukhittattap saha bodhisattava tayo ajanwo yeta iorakena  
sañkapuggala. <sup>25</sup> Tr. assādo saño ruppo; B., T. assāde sane ruppo.  
<sup>26</sup> SS. dve kātānām <sup>27</sup> SS. dve kātānāne

Ph. Pubbe manusum

— ss. dva kuzminki  
v lana paličekam atitki dva sat

PL. Pubbe nūm  
nidānūni upare dya ti-

Digitized by srujanika@gmail.com

Apāyikā<sup>1</sup> dullabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanañca vipattiyo<sup>2</sup>  
apāññako kammantam<sup>3</sup> dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo<sup>4</sup>  
(111-120).<sup>5</sup>

Kusināra-bhaññana-Gotamakā Bharanḍu-Hatthakena ca  
kañuviyam<sup>6</sup> dve Anuruddhā paññichanna-pāsāñalekhena te  
dasa<sup>7</sup> (121-130).

Yodhā<sup>8</sup> parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhi  
tayo ca assakhañjuñkā<sup>9</sup> tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo<sup>10</sup>  
(131-140).

Akusalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti  
cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbañhena vaggo<sup>11</sup> (141-150).

### Tikanipāto samatto.

---

<sup>1</sup> SS. apāyike. <sup>2</sup> Ba., Tr. anañjasandena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

<sup>3</sup> Not in the MSS. <sup>4</sup> SS. apāññake kammataip. <sup>5</sup> SS. vaggo visi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. apāyiko dullabho appameyyam anaññapvipattissampadā atthamap  
apanakammanto dve ca soceyyam moneyyam cū ti.

<sup>7</sup> SS. Rabhanḍa-Gotamakā Bharanḍa-Chattakena ca kañuviyam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Kusināra-bhaññanā c'eva gonāma Bhaññā-Hatthakā kavyatthe  
Anuruddha-paññichañnum lekhena te dasā ti.

<sup>9</sup> SS. yovā. <sup>10</sup> SS. assakhejoko tāyo.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Yodha purisamitāpi ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhi tayo ca assā  
tayo dhammā nivāsinā ti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Akusalañ ca sāvajjañ ca visamañ ca asucinā saha || caturo khataip  
vandana ca pubbañhe ca terassā ti.

---

## INDICES TO AÑGUTTARA.

## I.—III.

## I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Akaccha, III. 67, 2-7.  | Amsa, II. iv. 2.   |
| Akataññutā, II. iv. 1.  | Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;   |
| Akataveditā, II. iv. 1.   | III. 4; 90, 3, 4.  |
| Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,<br>-saññī, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,<br>15. | Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3;<br>-pariyosāna, III. 140, 11-3;<br>-brahmačāri, III. 140, 1-3;<br>-yogakkemi, III. 140, 1-3.<br>-sukhumāla, III. 38, 1. |
| Akālavādi, III. 69, 4.  | Acelaka, III. 151, 2.  |
| Akiriyavādi, II. iv. 3.   | Aecharā, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii.<br>13-17; I. xx. 2.   |
| Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.<br>51-55; III. 6; 141.                     | Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2;<br>-kkhipa, III. 151, 2.  |
| Akusalamūla, III. 69, 1.  | Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3.  |
| Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.  | Ajjava, II. xv. 2.   |
| Akkha, III. 15, 3.  | Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.   |
| Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda,<br>III. 59, 1.                        | Ajjhāyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  |
| Akkhaṇavedhī, III. 131, 4.  | Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.   |
| Aguttadvāratā, II. xv. 6.   | Ajjhosāna, II. iv. 6.  |
| Aggaṭa, III. 1; 34.   | Añjalikamma, III. 24.  |
| Aggavati parisā, II. v. 3;<br>III. 93, 1.                           | Aññatitthiya, II. iv. 6; III.<br>18; 68, 1; 92, 1.   |
| Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;<br>-dāha, III. 62, 1.                  | Aññathatta, III. 47.   |
| Āṅga, III. 19.  | Āṭavi, III. 62, 3.   |
| Āngārapabbata, III. 35, 4.  |  |

- Atthaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13; 62, 6.  
 Atthāna, I. xiv. 1.  
 Atthi, II. i. 5.  
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.  
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.  
 Attabhāva, III. 33.  
 Attavyābādha, III. 17; 51.  
 Attādhipaka, III. 40, 4.  
 Attādhipateyya, III. 40, 1.  
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 10; III. 20; -paṭisamvēdi, III. 44; -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9; II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43; -vādi, III. 69, 9.  
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10; 154.  
 Āduṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.  
 Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11; 66, 9.  
 Addha-kahāpana, III. 99, 5; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.  
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18; -kamma, II. v. 8; -cariyā, II. ii. 6; -vādi, III. 69, 4; -vādinī (parisā), II. v. 10; -saññī, II. x. 7, 8; II. x. 17, 18.  
 Adhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.  
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi. 12.  
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.  
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.  
 Adhipaññā, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.  
 Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.  
 Adhivacana, III. 13.  
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.  
 Anaggavatī parisā, II. v. 3.  
 Anatthavādi, III. 69, 4.  
 Ananulomika, III. 11.  
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.  
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.  
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.  
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.  
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.  
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.  
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.  
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70; III. 7; 142; 146.  
 Anavasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.  
 Anāgāmi, I. xxi. 29; II. iv. 5; III. 21.  
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15, 16; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.  
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.  
 A-nidāna, III. 123.  
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.  
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6; II. xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.  
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III. 16.  
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.  
 Anupaññāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.  
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.  
 Anuppādadhamma, III. 33, 2; 34.  
 Anuppādāna, III. 24.  
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.  
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Anusāsanī - pātihāriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.  
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.  
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.  
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.  
 Antarañjhaka, III. 34.  
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.  
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.  
 Antojana, III. 48.  
 Andha, III. 29.  
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.  
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.  
 Apaññakata, III. 16.  
 Apañasa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.  
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.  
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.  
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.  
 Appatīvāna, III. 125, 2.  
 Appatīvānitā, II. xv. 15.  
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. i. 5.  
 Appameyya, III. 113.  
 Appātihāriya, III. 123.  
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.  
 Appābādhata, I. xx. 1.  
 Appiechatā, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.  
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.  
 Abhijjhā, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.  
 Abhijjhālu, III. 160.  
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.  
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.  
 Abhivādana, III. 24.  
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.  
 Abhisankhāra, III. 15, 2.  
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.  
 Abhiseka, III. 13.  
 Abhūtavādi, III. 69, 4.  
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.  
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.  
 Amacehariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.  
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.  
 Amātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.  
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.  
 Amūjhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.  
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.  
 Ayokhila, III. 35, 4.  
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.  
 Araṇavihāri, I. xiv. 2.  
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.  
 Arati, I. ii. 3.  
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.  
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.  
 Arittajjhāna, I. vi. 3-5.  
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.  
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.  
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.  
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.  
 Arūpārammāna - sukha, II. vii. 13.

- Alo�ha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9;  
     66, 8.  
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.  
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.  
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58,  
     5; 59, 4.  
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19,  
     20; -kamma, II. v. 8;  
     -vādi, III. 69, 4; -saññī,  
     II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.  
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka,  
     III. 122.  
 Avici, III. 56.  
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.  
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.  
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6;  
     (f.) I. xiv. 7.  
 Avyāpādn-vitakka, III. 122.  
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100;  
     III. 23.  
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.  
 Asantuṭṭhitā, I. vii. 4; I.  
     ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.  
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.  
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi,  
     II. iv. 1.  
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.  
 Asampañña, I. vii. 8; I.  
     ix. 12; II. xv. 16.  
 Asaṅheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19,  
     29.  
 Asi, II. i. 1.  
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.  
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III.  
     68, 5.  
 Asurakāya, III. 36.  
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73,  
     3-6; 140.  
 Asatthara, III. 63, 3.  
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.  
 Asāmantapaññatā, I. xxi.  
     31.  
 Assakhaluṇka, III. 137.  
 Assama, III. 124, 2.  
 Assasadassa, III. 138.  
 Assājāniya, III. 94, 1; 95,  
     1; 96, 1; 139.  
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101,  
     1.  
 Ahaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6;  
     II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.  
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, I. xx. 58,  
     59; III. 114, 1, 3.  
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.  
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114,  
     1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, I. xx. 60,  
     61; III. 111, 3.  
 Āgāmī, II. iv. 5.  
 Āgālhā, III. 151, 152.  
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.  
 Ācariya, III. 56.  
 Ācāmabhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.  
 Ājāniya, III. 94, 1.  
 Ājivaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.  
 Ājiva-vipatti, III. 117. 2;  
     -sampadā, III. 117, 5.  
 Ātappa, III. 49.  
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.  
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.  
 Ātitheyya, II. xiv. 7.  
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.  
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Ādinava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.  
 Ādesanā-pāṭīhāriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.  
 Ānāpānasati, I. xvi. 7.  
 Ānisamsa, II. ii. 8.  
 Āpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.  
 Āpādaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.  
 Āpāyika, III. 111.  
 Āpo-dhātu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.  
 Ābādha, III. 22.  
 Āmagandha, III. 126, 3.  
 Āmisa-iddhī, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -cāga II. xiii. 3; -dāna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -paricēgā, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanā, II. xiv. 4; -pūjā, II. xiv. 6; -yāga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.  
 Āmisa-saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Āmisagarū parisā, II. v. 7.  
 Āmisātitheyya, II. xiv. 7.  
 Āmisānukampā, II. xiii. 10.  
 Āmisānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.  
 Āmisesanā, II. xiv. 3.  
 Ayatana, III. 114, 1-3.  
 Āyācana, II. xii. 1-4.  
 Āyu, III. 18; -ppamāṇa, III. 70, 18-23.  
 Āraggakoti, II. iv. 6.  
 Āraññika, I. xiv. 2.  
 Āraññakatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Āraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.  
 Ārā, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.  
 Ārāma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.  
 Ārambha-dhātu, I. ii. 8.  
 Ārādhaka, II. iv. 9.  
 Āroggyamada, III. 39, 1.  
 Āroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.  
 Āvasatha, III. 124, 1.  
 Āvāsika, III. 90, 1.  
 Āsaṃsa, III. 13.  
 Āsandi, III. 63, 3.  
 Āsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Āsā, II. xi. 1.  
 Āhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.  
 Itihāsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.  
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.  
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pāṭīhāriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pāda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.  
 Iddhimā, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.  
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.  
 Indriyesu aguttadvāratā, II. xvi. 6.  
 Indriyesu guttadvāratā, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issâ, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II.  
     xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala,  
     III. 10.  
 Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmâna,  
     III. 61, 1-3.  
 Issarâdhipacca, III. 70, 17.  
  
 Ukkâ, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.  
 Ukkâcita-vinitâ parisâ, II.  
     v. 6.  
 Ukkâla, I. xix. 1, 2.  
 Ukkutikappadhbâna, III. 151,  
     2.  
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii.  
     2.  
 Uccâkulika, I. xiv. i.  
 Uccâsayana, III. 63, 3, 4;  
     70, 16.  
 Ucchaṅgapañña, III. 30.  
 Uechâda, III. 31, 34.  
 Uechâdana, II. iv. 2.  
 Uechinnamûla, III. 33, 2  
     34.  
 Uechu, I. xvii. 10.  
 Uîcha, I. xix. 1.  
 Uttarâsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7;  
     III. 38, 1.  
 Uttânâ parisa, II. v. 1.  
 Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91,  
     1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2;  
     -rohana, III. 151, 2;  
     -vâhaka, III. 62, 2.  
 Udagalekhûpama puggala,  
     III. 130, 3.  
 Uddalomi, III. 63, 3.  
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III.  
     57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.  
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.  
  
 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100,  
     1, 2.  
 Upatîṭhâka, I. xiv. 4; III.  
     22.  
 Upatîṭhâna, III. 45.  
 Upaddava, III. 1.  
 Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32;  
     -sukha, II. vii. 3.  
 Upanâha, II. xii. 10; II.  
     xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5;  
     III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii.  
     11.  
 Upapatti, III. 18.  
 Upasagga, III. 1.  
 Upasamânussati, I. xvi. 10.  
 Upasampadâ, II. xvii. 2.  
 Upâyâsa, II. i. 6.  
 Upâsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii.  
     6, 7; II. xii. 3.  
 Upâsikâ, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.  
 Upekkhâ, I. xx. 10; 173; II.  
     ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.  
 Upekkhârammaṇa-sukha, II.  
     vii. 12.  
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70,  
     1-4, 9.  
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.  
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.  
 Uppâda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.  
 Ubhaṭṭhaka, III. 151, 2.  
 Ubhato-bhâga-vimutta, II. v.  
     7.  
 Ubhatolohitakûpadhbâna, III.  
     34; 63, 3.  
 Ulûkapakkhika, III. 92, 1;  
     151, 2.  
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.  
 Urabbhaghâtaka, III. 99, 7.

- Usabha, III. 63, 4.  
 Ussáva, III. 38, 1.  
 Úsa, III. 70, 6.  
 Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.  
 Ekaggutá, I. xix. 1.  
 Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.  
 Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10;  
     I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.  
 Ekantalomi, III. 63, 3.  
 Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.  
 Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.  
 Ekabiji, III. 86, 3.  
 Ekabhattika, III. 70, 14.  
 Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rúpa,  
     I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.  
 Ekágárika, III. 50; III.  
     151, 2.  
 Ekálopika, III. 151, 2.  
 Ekáhika, III. 151, 2.  
 Ekodhibhává, II. ii. 3; III.  
     58, 2.  
 Eñeyyaka, II. i. 1.  
 Ejakamantara, III. 151, 2.  
 Erakavattika, II. i. 1.  
 Esaná, II. xiv. 3.  
 Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.  
 Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.  
 Okása, III. 99, 1.  
 Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix.  
     6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.  
 Odana, III. 38, 1.  
 Odátavasana, II. v. 7.  
 Opanayika, III. 75, 2.  
 Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2.  
 Opapátika, III. 85, 4; 138,  
     3, 4.  
 Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.  
 Oligalla, III. 57, 1.  
 Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.  
 Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.  
 Kaṭṭha, III. 25, 27.  
 Kaṭhalá, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25,  
     27; 100, 1.  
 Kañabhattika, III. 92, 1.  
 Kañajaka, III. 38, 1.  
 Kañṭakápassayika, III. 151,  
     2.  
 Káṇṇa, II. i. 1.  
 Kataññuvedi, II. xi. 1.  
 Kathá, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3;  
     67, 6.  
 Kathá-pavattaní, III. 44.  
 Kathávatthu, III. 67, 1.  
 Kadalmigapavarapaccattha-  
     raṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.  
 Kandara, III. 93, 5.  
 Kapála, I. xix. 1.  
 Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.  
 Kappiyasaññí, II. x. 4, 5;  
     x. 14, 15.  
 Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33,  
     1, 2.  
 Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.  
 Kammakarapá, II. i. 1; III.  
     35, 5.  
 Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv.  
     8; III. 19.  
 Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117,  
     1; -sampadá, III. 117, 4.  
 Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

- Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.  
 Karaṇā = kāraṇā, III. 35, 4.  
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11;  
     14; 141–148.  
 Karuṇā, I. xx. 8, 153.  
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.  
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.  
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I.  
     ix. 15; II. ix. 9.  
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.  
 Kalopi, III. 151, 2.  
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63–72.  
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1;  
     92, 3.  
 Kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5.  
 Kahāpaṇaka, II. i. 1.  
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5,  
     6; II. iv. 7; -echanda, I.  
     ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4;  
     -dhātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1;  
     -parilāha, II. iv. 7; -vi-  
     takka, II. iv. 7; III. 40,  
     2; III. 122; -sukha, Lvii. 2.  
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5;  
     -kamma, III. 105.  
 Kāyagatāsati, I. xvi. 9; I.  
     xxi. 1, 70.  
 Kāyasakkhi, II. v. 7; III.  
     21.  
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, III. 23.  
 Kāyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.  
 Kāyānupassi, III. 151, 3.  
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.  
 Kālakiriyā, II. vi. 3.  
 Kālijallikā, III. 100, 1.  
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.  
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.  
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.  
 Kāsikavattha, III. 98.  
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.  
 Kimakkhāyi, II. iv. 3.  
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.  
 Kīmvādī, II. iv. 3.  
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.  
 Kiriyanvāda, III. 135, 3.  
 Kukkuucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9;  
     III. 119, 7; 128, 2.  
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.  
 Kūthāri, III. 35, 4.  
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.  
 Kunnadi, III. 93, 5.  
 Kumāra, III. 34.  
 Kumbha, III. 30.  
 Kumbhī, III. 151, 2.  
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III.  
     48; -putta, III. 40; 41.  
 Kulappasādaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Kusacīra, III. 92, 1; III.  
     151, 2.  
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141;  
     145.  
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi.  
     55–60.  
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.  
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.  
 Kūṭāgāra, III. 1; 34; 105.  
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.  
 Kesakumbala, III. 92, 1;  
     135, 1; 151, 2.  
 Kesamassu, III. 12.  
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.  
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi.  
     1, 11; III. 163.  
 Kodhavinya, II. xii. 11.  
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolākola, III. 86, 2.  
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.  
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5; I. x. 3.  
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.  
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.  
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12, 13.  
 Khandha, III. 26.  
 Khanti, II. xv. 3.  
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4; III. 74, 1.  
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.  
 Khaṇuka, II. 137.  
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.  
 Khādaniya, III. 121.  
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.  
 Khārapataechika, II. i. 1.  
 Khipa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4.  
 Khippābbiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.) I. xiv. 5.  
 Khippavirāgī, III. 68, 1.  
 Kheṭa, I. xviii. 15.  
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77, 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.  
 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.  
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.  
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.  
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.  
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.  
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79, 1.  
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.  
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1; 70, 9.  
 Gambhirā parisā, II. v. 1.
- Gahaṇa (=? gahana), III. 50.  
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.  
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii. 3; III. 20; 34; 121.  
 Gilāna, III. 22.  
 Gilānupatthāka, I. xiv. 6.  
 Gilānupsama puggala, III. 22.  
 Gihī, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7; xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1.  
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.  
 Gūṭhabhāṇi, III. 28.  
 Gita, III. 70, 15; 103.  
 Gedha, III. 50.  
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.  
 Gelañña, III. 73, 1, 2.  
 Go, III. 70, 2.  
 Gokantaka, III. 34.  
 Gogāṇa, III. 81, 2.  
 Goceara, II. iv. 5.  
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.  
 Gonakatthata, III. 34.  
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Gopāṇasi, III. 35, 1; 106.  
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.  
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70, 1-2.  
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.  
 Ghāsa, III. 13.  
 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.  
 Cakkavattī, II. vi. 1, 3, 4; III. 14.  
 Cakkhu, III. 16.  
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.  
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.  
 Candāla, III. 13, 57, 2.  
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.  
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.  
 Candamañḍala, III. 129, 2.  
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.  
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;  
     III. 70, 8; 163.  
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.  
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;  
     I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;  
     I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.  
 Cittakatthika, I. xiv. 3.  
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.  
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;  
     117.  
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;  
     116; 117; -vyañjana, II.  
     v. 6.  
 Cira, III. 151, 2.  
 Cirakavāsika, II. i. 1.  
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.  
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.  
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.  
     7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;  
     II. ix. 1.  
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.  
     2.  
 Cela, III. 70, 3.  
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.  
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.  
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.  
     81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;  
     110.  
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.  
 Chava, III. 92, 1.  
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.  
  
 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.  
  
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.  
     56; 62, 1.  
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.  
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.  
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;  
     95, 5; 96, 5.  
 Jāgariya, III. 16.  
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,  
     2, 13.  
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.  
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.  
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.  
 Jānumañḍala, II. iv. 6.  
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.  
 Jivitamada, III. 39, 1.  
 Jivitasā, II. xi. 1.  
 Jotimālika, II. i. 1.  
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;  
     II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,  
     2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.  
 Jhāyi, I. xiv. 2.  
  
 Nāttikamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Nātticatutthakamma, II. xvii.  
     2.  
 Nāttidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Nāṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.  
 Nāṇa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.  
 Nāṇa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.  
     6.  
 Nātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.  
 Nāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,  
     1-3; 75, 1.  
 Nātisaṅgha, III. 48.  
  
 Thāna, I. xv. 1-28.  
 Thiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.  
 Tājjaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.  
 Taṇḍhā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1,  
     2; 76, 2; 77, 2.  
 Tanutta, III. 56.  
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.  
 Tandi, I. ii. 3.  
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.  
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii.  
     2.  
 Tāṇa, III. 51.  
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.  
 Tālāvatthukata, III. 33, 2;  
     34.  
 Tikkha-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.  
 Tiṇagahaṇa, III. 50.  
 Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151,  
     2.  
 Tiṇavatthāraka, II. xvii. 2.  
 Tiṇāgāra, III. 1.  
 Titta, II. xi. 3.  
 Titti, III. 104.  
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.  
 Titthāyatana, III. 61, 1.  
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii.  
     7.  
 Tiriṭa, III. 151, 2.  
 Tila, III. 30.  
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.  
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Tecivarakatta, I. xx. i.  
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.  
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7;  
     125, I.  
 Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.
- Telappadipa, III. 34.  
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.  
 Thambha II. xvii. 5; III.  
     163.  
 Thāma, II. i. 5.  
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.  
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.  
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.  
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii.  
     8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.  
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.  
 Thūpāraha, II. vi. 4.  
 Theyya, III. 29.  
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.  
 Dakkhinēyya, I. xiv. 2; II.  
     iv. 4.  
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.  
 Danḍamantara, III. 151, 2.  
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Danta, III. 35, 1.  
 Dantavidamisaka, III. 103.  
 Dava, III. 16.  
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.  
 Dassanā, III. 22.  
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.  
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.  
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.  
 Datti, III. 151, 2.  
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1;  
     III. 45; 57, 1.  
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.  
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III.  
     57, 1.  
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.  
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.  
 Dittīhi, I. xvii. 9.

- Ditṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I.  
xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
- Ditṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III.  
21.
- Ditṭhipalāsa, II. vi. 12.
- Ditṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III.  
115, 1; 116.
- Ditṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
- Ditṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12;  
III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
- Dinna, III. 121.
- Dighatta, II. ii. 5.
- Dipa, III. 51.
- Dukkha, II. i. 6; II. ii. 9;  
II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87,  
3.
- Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24;  
61, 12.
- Dukkkhavipāka dhamma, II.  
xvi. 81-85.
- Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61,  
11.
- Dukkhudraya dhamma, II.  
xvi. 70-75.
- Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II.  
ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3;  
III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
- Dutṭhāruka, III. 25; 27.
- Dutṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
- Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.
- Duppameyya, III. 113.
- Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
- Dūre-pāti, III. 131, 3.
- Durakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.
- Dussassa, III. 56.
- Dussila, II. v. 7.
- Dussilyamala, III. 10.
- Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
- Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33;  
35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-  
23.
- Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40,  
2; 70, 8.
- Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.
- Devadūta, III. 35, 1-6.
- Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.
- Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
- Devaloka, III. 18.
- Devā subhakiṇṇā, III. 23.
- Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
- Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
- Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13;  
II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
- Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.
- Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5;  
III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53;  
55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71;  
72, 15; 163.
- Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
- Dosāgati, II. v. 5.
- Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi.  
2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1;  
II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1;  
III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44;  
53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72,  
1; 122.
- Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
- Dhammadakamma, II. v. 8.
- Dhammadathikatta, I. xx. 1.
- Dhammadetu, III. 14.
- Dhammadacakka, III. 14.
- Dhammadariyā, II. ii. 6.
- Dhammadāga, II. xiii. 3.
- Dhamma (tapaniya), II. i. 3,  
4.

- Dhammadāna, II. xiii. 1.  
 Dhammadesanā, II. ii. 4; III. 22.  
 Dhammayāga, II. xiii. 2.  
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.  
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.  
 Dhammaspariccāga, II. xiii. 4.  
 Dhammapariyāya, II. iv. 6.  
 Dhammapariyettī, II. xiv. 5.  
 Dhammapariyesanā, II. xiv. 5.  
 Dhammapūjā, II. xiv. 6.  
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.  
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.  
 Dhammarājā, III. 14.  
 Dhammavādi, III. 69, 9.  
 Dhammavādini parisā, II. v. 10.  
 Dhammavepulla, II. xiv. 12.  
 Dhamma (vijjābhāgiya), II. iii. 10.  
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.  
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.  
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.  
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.  
 Dhammasaññī, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.  
 Dhamma (saññojaniya), II. i. 6.  
 Dhammasanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2.  
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.  
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.  
 Dhamma-saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.  
 Dhammātitheyā, II. xiv. 7.  
 Dhammādhipa, III. 40, 4.  
 Dhammādhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.  
 Dhammānukampā, II. xiii. 10.  
 Dhammānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.  
 Dhammānupāssī, III. 151, 3.  
 Dhammānusāri, II. v. 7.  
 Dhammānussati, I. xvi. 2.  
 Dhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.  
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.  
 Dhammesanā, II. xiv. 3.  
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.  
 Dhātu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.  
 Dhātukusalatā, II. ix. 10.  
 Dhāra, III. 33; 70, 15.  
 Dhārana, III. 70, 15.  
 Dhitimā, I. xiv. 4.  
 Dhutavāda, I. xiv. 1.  
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.  
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.  
 Nagarā, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.  
 Naeca, III. 70, 15; 103.  
 Nadi, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.  
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.  
 Naṭagāra, III. 1.  
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.  
 Nahāpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.  
 Nahāru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññū, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
- Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
- Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
- Nājika, III. 70, 8.
- Nāsa, II. i. 1.
- Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
- Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
- Niganṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
- Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
- Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
- Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
- Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
- Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
- Nippitīka sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Nippitikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
- Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
- Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
- Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
- Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
- Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
- Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
- Niyāma, III. 22.
- Niyāmatā, III. 134.
- Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
- Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
- Nirāsa, III. 13.
- Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
- Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
- Nillopa, III. 50.
- Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
- Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
- Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
- Nissaya, III. 20.
- Nissarana, III. 101, 1; 102.
- Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
- Nicaseyya, III. 70, 16.
- Nivārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
- Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
- Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
- Nemi, III. 15, 3.
- Nerayika, III. 111.
- Nesādakula, III. 13.
- Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
- Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
- Pāmsu, III. 100, 1.
- Pāmsukūla, III. 92, 1.
- Pāmsukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.
- Pāmsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
- Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
- Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
- Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
- Pacceka-buddha, II. vi. 5.
- Pajāpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.  
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.  
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.  
 Paññā-patiñlabha, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.  
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.  
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.  
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.  
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.  
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.  
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.  
 Patighasaññā, III. 114, 1.  
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.  
 Paṭiññātakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.  
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.  
 Paṭipucchā-vinitā parisā, II. v. 6.  
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.  
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Paṭisanñkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.  
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.  
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.  
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.  
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.  
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.  
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.  
 Paṇītadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.  
 Paṇiya, III. 20.  
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lakhaṇa, III. 3.  
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -san-thāra, III. 34.  
 Patta, III. 48.  
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Padara, III. 93, 5.  
 Padavyāñjana, II. ii. 10.  
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.  
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.  
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.  
 Panta, II. iii. 9.  
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.  
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.  
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.  
 Pabbassara, I. vi. 1-2.  
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.  
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.  
 Pamādatthāna, III. 70, 13.

- Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.  
 Payirupasitabba, III. 26, 27.  
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.  
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.  
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.  
 Parāyana, III. 51.  
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.  
 Paricariyā, III. 31.  
 Pariceāga, II. xiii. 4.  
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.  
 Pariñāha, III. 137, 1-3.  
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.  
 Parideva, II. i. 6.  
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.  
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;  
     -parinibbāyi, III. 29; 86,  
     3; 87.  
 Paripantha, III. 50.  
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.  
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.  
     18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.  
 Parimandala, III. 5.  
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.  
 Pariyutthāna, II. iv. 6.  
 Pariyutthita, III. 127.  
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.  
 Pariyettīhi, II. xiv. 5.  
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.  
     4.  
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.  
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.  
 Pariyutthāna, II. iv. 6.  
 Parijāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.  
 Parivāsadāna, II. xvii. 2.  
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.  
 Parisajjā, III. 36.  
 Parisa-kasatā, II. v. 5.  
 Parisa-mapda, II. v. 5.  
 Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;  
     III. 28; 93; 132.  
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.  
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.  
 Palāla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.  
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.  
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.  
 Pallaṅka, III. 34.  
 Palāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;  
     xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.  
 Pavattaphalabhoji, III. 92,  
     1.  
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.  
 Pavāraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.  
     2.  
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.  
 Pācariya, III. 56.  
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.  
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.  
     xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.  
 Pātimokkhuddesā, II. xvii. 2.  
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.  
     2.  
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.  
 Pāṇatipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.  
 Pātihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.  
 Pāda, II. i. 1.  
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.  
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.  
 Pāsānalekhūpama puggala,  
     III. 130, 1.  
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.  
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.  
 Pāpanīka, III. 19; 20.  
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.  
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.  
 Piññākabhañkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Pitaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.  
 Piññapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Piññapātikatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Pitā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.  
 Pitisukha, II. ii. 3.  
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.  
 Pisūñāvācā, III. 157.  
 Piti, II. ii. 2.  
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.  
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.  
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.  
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.  
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.  
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.  
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.  
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.  
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.  
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.  
 Puññapañtipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.  
 Punḍarīka, III. 38, 1.  
 Putta, III. 31; 31; 62, 1; -dārā, III. 48; 70, 3.  
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.  
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
- Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.  
 Pupphabhāṇi, III. 28.  
 Pubbakāri, II. xi. 2.  
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.  
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.  
 Pubbennivāsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.  
 Purisa, III. 35, 1; -puggala, III. 21.  
 Purisakhañuka, III. 137, 3, 4.  
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.  
 Purisājāniya, III. 139, 2.  
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.  
 Pūga, III. 28.  
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.  
 Pokkharaṇi, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.  
 Potthaka, III. 97.  
 Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.  
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.  
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.  
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.  
 Phalakacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Phassa, III. 23; 61.  
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.  
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.  
 Photṭhabba, III. 61, 8.  
 Badara, III. 30.  
 Bandhava, III. 48.  
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.  
 Balakāya, III. 14.

- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4; 95, 4; 96, 4.  
 Balisamam̄sika, II. i. 1.  
 Bahiddhâsaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.  
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.  
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.  
 Bâla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1, 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III. 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -padana, III. 3.  
 Bilañgadutiya, III. 38, 1.  
 Bilañgathâlikâ, II. i. 1.  
 Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33, 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82, 1; 91, 1.  
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.  
 Buddhânuṣṣati, I. xvi. 1.  
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.  
 Brahmâvana, III. 48.  
 Brahmaçariya, II. i. 5; III. 18; 60; 78.  
 Brahmaçariyavâsa, III. 99, 1.  
 Brahmañña, III. 36.  
 Brâhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv. 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51; 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Brahmaloka, III. 80, 1, 2.  
 Bhutta, III. 22.  
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.  
 Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3.  
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.  
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.  
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.  
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.  
 Bhattâ, III. 70, 3.  
 Bhadarapanḍu, III. 63, 3.  
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1; 62, 1, 4, 5.  
 Bhayâgati, II. v. 5.  
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3; 77, 1.  
 Bhavadiñṭhi, II. ix. 5.  
 Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3.  
 Bhâra, II. x. 1.  
 Bhâvanâ I. vi. 1; -bala, II. ii. 1; xv. 8.  
 Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9-12.  
 Bhâsita, II. iii. 3.  
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.  
 Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.  
 Bhikkhu (khinâsava), „ (hatthâjâniya), II. vi. 6-8.  
 Bhikkhuni, II. xii. 2.  
 Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.  
 Bhitti, III. 106.  
 Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Bhûta-vâdi, III. 69, 9.  
 Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv. 1; III. 34; 35, 4.  
 Bhûri-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.  
 Bhusâgûra, III. 92, 1.  
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.  
 Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.  
 Bhesajja, III. 22.  
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii. 5; III. 19; 20; 29.  
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.  
 Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.  
 Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattāññutā, II. xv.  
    7.
- Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;  
    xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Makkhikta, III. 126, 2; 151,  
    2.
- Magga, II. ii. 6; atthaṅgika,  
    III. 71, 3.
- Maceha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,  
    4; 151, 2.
- Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
- Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13,  
    23; III. 163.
- Macchera, III. 42; -mala,  
    III. 10.
- Majja, III. 70, 13.
- Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi.  
    11; III. 97.
- Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
- Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
- Maṇi, III. 116, 2, 4.
- Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Mattaññutā, II. xv. 7.
- Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
- Maddava, II. xv. 2.
- Madhubhāṇi, III. 28.
- Manasikāra, I. vii. 6-7.
- Manasikārakusalatā, II. ix.  
    10.
- Manāpadāyaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11,  
    14; 141-148.
- Manopavicāra, III. 61, 5, 8.
- Manosāñkhāra, III. 23.
- Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59,  
    1.
- Mantā, III. 129, 1.
- Mamañkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
- Maṃsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3;  
    38; 151, 2.
- Maraṇasati, I. xvi. 8.
- Mala, III. 10.
- Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
- Maraṇa, II. i. 6.
- Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
- Masāṇa, III. 92, 1.
- Mahācora, III. 50.
- Mahājanapada, III. 70, 17.
- Mahāpaññā, I. xiv. 4.
- Mahāpaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
- Mahāparivāratā, I. xx. 1.
- Mahāparisa, I. xiv. 4; I.  
    xiv. 5.
- Mahāpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58,  
    1; 59, 1.
- Mahābhīññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
- Mahābhūta, III. 75, 1.
- Mahārājā, III. 36.
- Mahāvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.
- Mahāsayana, III. 63, 3; 70,  
    16.
- Mahāsāla, III. 48; 56.
- Mahiechatā, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
- Mātā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35,  
    1-3; 62; 70, 3.
- Mātikadhara, III. 20.
- Mātugāma, II. vi. 10; III.  
    127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
- Māna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32,  
    1, 2.
- Mānattadāna, II. xvii. 2.
- Mālā, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Māyā, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24;  
    xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Miechācāra, III. 155.

- Micchādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8; III. 129, 1; 162.
- Micchāpatipatti, II. iv. 9.
- Mitta, III. 133.
- Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
- Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
- Mutṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
- Muttakarisa, II. iv. 2; III. 35, 2.
- Muttacāra, III. 151, 2.
- Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
- Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
- Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.
- Mūlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii. 2.
- Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
- Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
- Megha, III. 62, 2.
- Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143; III. 68, 6.
- Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
- Mettāvihāri, I. xiv. 7.
- Methunadhammasamāpatti, II. vi. 10.
- Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
- Modaka, III. 30.
- Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
- Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii. 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6; 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72, 1-3; 163.
- Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
- Yakkha, III. 56.
- Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
- Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
- Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III. 18.
- Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
- Yāna, III. 13.
- Yāpana, III. 16.
- Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
- Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II. i. 5.
- Yodhājiva, III. 131, 1.
- Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7; III. 16.
- Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8; III. 68, 7.
- Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
- Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
- Rattha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx. 2, 192.
- Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70, 17.
- Rajo, III. 38, 1.
- Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
- Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
- Ratti, III. 34.
- Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.
- Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4; -kula, III. 13.
- Rathathara, III. 63, 3.
- Rasa, I. xix. 1.
- Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
- Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii. 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III. 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5; 163.
- Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8; III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5; -kula, III. 28.
- Rājadhāni, III. 56.

- Rāja-mahāmatta, III. 50.  
 Rāhumūkha, II. i. 1.  
 Rittasāda, III. 1261, 1-2.  
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaṇa,  
     III. 50.  
 Rūpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv.  
     6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4;  
     -dhātu, 76, 2; 77, 2.  
 Rūpārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii.  
     13.  
  
 Lapita, II. iii. 3.  
 Lahukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.  
 Lahu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Lābu, I. xvii. 9.  
 Lābha, II. v. 7.  
 Lābhāsū, II. xi. 1.  
 Lābhī, I. xiv. 2.  
 Linatta, I. ii. 3.  
 Lūkhacivaramdhara, I. xiv. 3;  
     I. xiv. 5.  
 Lena, III. 51.  
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III.  
     23; 56; 101, 1; 102;  
     115, 3, 6.  
 Lokasannivāsa, III. 40, 2.  
 Lokādhipa, III. 40, 4.  
 Lokādhipateyya, III. 40, 1,  
     2.  
 Lokāyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Lokadhātu, III. 80, 1-5.  
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.  
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1,  
     2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1;  
     107-109.  
 Lohakumbhī, III. 35, 4.  
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kasiṇa, I.  
     xx. 63.  
  
 Vaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III.  
     93, 2.  
 Vacikamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14;  
     141-148.  
 Vacisaṃsāra, II. vi. 12.  
 Vacisañkhāra, III. 23.  
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.  
 Vajjirūpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, I. xx. 1.  
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3;  
     95, 3; 96, 3.  
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31;  
     34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.  
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha,  
     II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.  
 Vanaspati, III. 48.  
 Vandanā, III. 149.  
 Vaya, III. 47.  
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.  
 Vassūpanāyika, II. i. 10.  
 Vākacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Vāta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.  
 Vātāpāna, III. 1; 34.  
 Vāda, III. 65, 1.  
 Vādita, III. 70, 15.  
 Vādi, III. 69, 4, 9.  
 Vāyo-kasiṇa, I. xx. 63.  
 Vāyodhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Vālakambala, III. 92, 1; 151,  
     2.  
 Vālanḍuka, III. 70, 7.  
 Vālikā, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.  
 Vālatta, II. ii. 5.  
 Vikaṭikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Vikālabhojana, III. 70, 14.  
 Vikūla, I. xix. 1, 2.  
 Vigatāsa, III. 13.  
 Vicāra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikiechâ, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.  
 Vijambhikâ, I. ii. 3.  
 Viggâ, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Viggûpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Viggâyana, II. vi. 10.  
 Viññâna, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kasina, I. xx. 72; -dhâtu, III. 61, 6.  
 Viññânañcâyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.  
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.  
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vâdi, III. 69, 9; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.  
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Vinayânuggaba, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Vinipâtika, III. 23.  
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.  
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.  
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.  
 Vipassanâ, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.  
 Vipâka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.  
 Vipulapañnatâ, I. xxi. 31.  
 Vibhavadiñjhi, II. ix. 5.  
 Vibhûsana, III. 16; 70, 15.  
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Virâga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.  
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.  
 Viriyavâda, III. 135, 3.  
 Viriyârambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.  
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.  
 Vivâda, II. v. 2.  
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.  
 Visama, III. 143; 147.  
 Visamâ parisâ, II. v. 8.  
 Visûkadassanâ, III. 70, 15.  
 Vihimsâ, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.  
 Vimamsâ, I. xx. 21; III. 152.  
 Vivâta, III. 129, 1.  
 Vissâsaka, I. xiv. 6.  
 Vissâsikâ, I. xiv. 7.  
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.  
 Vûpasama, I. ii. 9.  
 Vethana, III. 38, 1.  
 Venakula, III. 13.  
 Vetta, II. i. 1.  
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Vedanâ, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.  
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.  
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.  
 Veyyâkaraña, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Verambavâta, III. 34.  
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.  
 Vosârañiya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.  
 Vyâdhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyāpāda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
- Vyābādha, III. 17.
- Sakadāgāmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
- Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
- Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
- Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
- Saṅkhatārammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
- Saṅkhamundīka, II. i. 1.
- Saṅkhāra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
- Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
- Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
- Saṅgāma, III. 12.
- Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phāsutā, II. xvii. 1, 2; -suṭṭhitā, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saṅghāta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
- Saṅghānussati, I. xvi. 3.
- Saṅghupatthāka, I. xiv. 6.
- Saṅjhambhari, III. 64, 6.
- Saṅñatti, II. v. 10.
- Saññā, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8.
- Saññā-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
- Saññojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
- Samvara, II. iv. 5.
- Santhāna, II. i. 5.
- Sanḍāsa, III. 70, 8.
- Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
- Satimā, I. xiv. 4.
- Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
- Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
- Satthā, I. xx. 2.
- Suddha, III. 59, 1.
- Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
- Saddhammagarū parisā, II. v. 7.
- Saddhammatthiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saddhā, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
- Saddhānusāri, II. v. 7.
- Saddhāpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
- Saddhāvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
- Saddhāsampadā, III. 136.
- Saddhāvuddhi, III. 136.
- Sanidāna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
- Santasannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
- Santuṭṭhitā, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
- Santhara, III. 124, 2.
- Santhāra, II. xiv. 1.
- Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
- Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
- Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
- Sappi, III. 125, 1.
- Sappāya, III. 22.
- Sappitika sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Sappitikārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

- Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.  
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.  
 Sabbā, III. 28; 36.  
 Sama, III. 143, 147.  
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 3.  
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.  
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.  
 Samaṇakaraṇīya, III. 81, 1.  
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.  
 Samatha, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.  
 Samantapāśādika, I. xiv. 3.  
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.  
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1; 82, 1.  
 Samātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.  
 Samāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.  
 Samādhī, I. xix. 1; xx. 18; II. ii. 2; III. 70, 3-6; 73, 1; 163.  
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.  
 Samādhīpāṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Samādhī-bala, II. xv. 9.  
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.  
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.  
 Samāpattivutthāna - kusalatā, II. xv. 1.  
 Samudaya, II. v. 4; III. 33, 1, 2.  
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.  
 Sampajāñña, I. vii. 9; ix. 13; II. xv. 17.  
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1; II. iv. 2; III. 115; 116; 117; 136.  
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.
- Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.  
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.  
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38; II. ii. 2; III. 15, 2.  
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.  
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.  
 Sammānāna, III. 140, 3.  
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; III. 140, 3; 152; 162.  
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.  
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.  
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.  
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Sammukhibhāva, III. 41.  
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.  
 Samvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Samvega, I. xxi. 2.  
 Sayana, III. 31.  
 Sarāṇa, I. xiv. 7; II. ii. 6; III. 24; 51.  
 Sarāṇiya, III. 12.  
 Sarāvā, III. 57, 1.  
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.  
 Sarūpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.  
 Salākam gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.  
 Salākavatta, III. 56.  
 Salāyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.  
 Savana, III. 22.  
 Saviññāṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 9.  
 Saviññāṇaka kāya, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyāpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.  
 Sasūñkhāra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.  
 Sasañña (dhamma), II. viii. 8.  
 Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.  
 Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.  
 Sāku-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Sākalya, II. xv. 4.  
 Sakkharappabhedā, III. 58, 1.  
 Sākhā, III. 48; 93, 3.  
 SātHEYya, II. xvi, 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.  
 Sāṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Sātasukha, II. vii. 9.  
 Sātārammāsa-sukha, II. vii. 12.  
 Sāmañña, III. 36.  
 Sāmicikamma, III. 24.  
 Sāmākebhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Sāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.  
 Sārambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.  
 Sāla, III. 69, 5, 11.  
 Sāli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sūka, I. v. 1-2.  
 Sālohitā, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.  
 Sāvaka, II. xii. 1.  
 Sāvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.  
 Sāvasesāpatti, II. xi. 12.
- Sāvikā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.  
 Sāsava sukha, II. vii. 4.  
 Sikata, III. 100, 2.  
 Sikkhā, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.  
 Sikkhākāma, I. xiv. 3.  
 Sikkhāpāda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.  
 Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.  
 Sippi, I. v. 5-6.  
 Sira, III. 35, 4.  
 Siro, III. 35, 1.  
 Sigha paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Sila, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.  
 Silakathā, III. 26, 27.  
 Silakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.  
 Silabbata, III. 78.  
 Silānussati, I. xvi. 4.  
 Sila-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.  
 Silasampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.  
 Sila-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.  
 Silavuddhi, III. 136.  
 Sihanāda, III. 63, 6.  
 Sihanādīka, I. xiv. 1.  
 Sisa, III. 70, 4.  
 Sihaseyya, III. 16.  
 Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.  
 Sukha-vipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.  
 Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.  
 Sukhumāla, III. 38.

- Suṇkadāyika, II. ii. 5.  
 Suarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7,  
     8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.  
 Suci, III. 144.  
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10;  
     v. 6.  
 Suta, III. 70, 8.  
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.  
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.  
 Supubbañha, III. 150.  
 Suppaṭikāra, III. 24.  
 Suppameyya, III. 113.  
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi.  
     6; III. 68, 1.  
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.  
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.  
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.  
 Suriyamandalā, III. 129, 2.  
 Suvaṇṇakāra, III. 100, 13.  
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.  
 Susāyañha, III. 150.  
 Sūka, I. v. 1, 2.  
 Sūla, II. i. 1.  
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III.  
     73, 3-6; 84.  
 Segälaka, III. 63, 6.  
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.  
 Setughāta, III. 74, I; 103.  
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-  
     veka, III. 92, 1.  
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.  
 Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.  
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.  
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118,  
     119.  
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.  
 Sottī, III. 70, 5.  
 Sobhba, III. 73, 5.  
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.  
 Soracea, II. xv. 3.  
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.  
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.  
 Hatābhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Hattha, II. i. 1.  
 Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.  
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.  
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.  
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.  
 Hita, II. ii. 9.  
 Hiri, II. i. 8, 9; ii. 9; ix. 6;  
     xvi. 10, 20, 30.  
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

## II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Aṅga, III. 79, 17.  | Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.                       |
| Aññākondañña, I. xiv. 1.  | Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.                          |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv.<br>6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1;<br>21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.              | Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.                 |
| Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III.<br>127; 128.   | Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.                           |
| Abhaya, III. 74, 1.   | Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1;<br>124, 1.              |
| Abhibhū, III. 80, 2.  | Kamboja, III. 70, 17.                             |
| Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.  | Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.                |
| Avanti, III. 79, 17.  | Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.                         |
| Assaka, III. 70, 17.  | Kātiyāni, I. xiv. 7.                              |
| Ānanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8;<br>III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75,<br>1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1;<br>79, 1; 80, 1. | Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.                               |
| Ājavi, III. 34.   | Kāli Kuraraghariikā, I. xiv. 7.                   |
| Ājavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3;<br>III. 34.   | Kāludāyi, I. xiv. 4.                              |
| Ārāmadanḍa, II. iv. 6.  | Kāsi, III. 70, 17.                                |
| Isipatana, III. 126.  | Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5.                            |
| Ugga Vesālika, I. xiv. 6.   | Kūṭagārūsāla, III. 74, 1.                         |
| Uggato, I. xiv. 6.  | Kuṇḍadhbāna, I. xvi. 3.                           |
| Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.   | Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.                           |
| Uttarā Nandamātā, I. 14, 7.   | Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.                         |
| Udāyi, III. 80, 5.  | Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.                            |
| Upasena Vañgantaputta I.<br>xiv. 3.   | Koṭṭhita, III. 21.                                |
| Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.   | Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.                          |
| Uppalavañṇā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.  | Koliyadhitā, I. xiv. 7.                           |
|   | Kosambi, III. 72, 1.                              |
|   | Kusinārā, III. 121.                               |
|   | Kosalā, III. 63, 1; 65, 1;<br>70, 17; 91; 124, 1. |
|   | Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4.                          |
|   | Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.                           |
|   | Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.                     |
|   | Kuru, III. 70, 17.                                |

- Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.  
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.  
 Gijjhakūṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.  
 Gundāvama, II. iv. 7.  
 Gotamaka, III. 123.  
 Gomagga, III. 34.  
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.  
 Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.  
 Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.  
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.  
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.  
 Channa, III. 71, 1.  
 Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55; 59, 1.  
 Jivaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.  
 Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 125.  
 Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.  
 Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.  
 Tikaṇṇa, III. 59, 1.  
 Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.  
 Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.  
 Nakulamātā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Nandā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Nanda, I. xiv. 4.  
 Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, I.  
 Nandamātā, II. xii. 4.  
 Nāthaputta, III. 74.  
 Niyāramātā I. xiv. 7.  
 Nigrodhārāma, III. 73, 1.  
 Pañcadhā, III. 90, 1.  
 Pañcalu, III. 70, 17.  
 Paṭācārā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Pañdita kumāraka, III. 74, I.  
 Piñḍola-bhāradvāya, I. xiv. 1.  
 Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.  
 Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.  
 Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.  
 Pubbārāma, II. iv. 6; III. 66, 1.  
 Pekhuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.  
 Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.  
 Bārānasi, III. 126.  
 Bāhiya Dārucīriya, I. xiv. 3.  
 Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta, I. xiv. 1.  
 Bhaddhā Kaccānā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Bhaddā Kapilāni, I. xiv. 5.  
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Bharanḍu Kālāma, III. 124.  
 Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.  
 Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.  
 Magadha, III. 70, 17.  
 Maccha, III. 70, 17.  
 Macchikasandhika, I. xiv. 6.  
 Madhurā, II. iv. 7.  
 Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Mantāniputta, I. xiv. 1.  
 Malla, III. 70, 17.  
 Mukākaccāna, II. iv. 6; II. iv. 7.  
 Mahākoṭṭhito, III. 21.  
 Mahākappina, I. xiv. 4.  
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahānāma Sakha, I. xiv. 6; III. 73, 1.  
 Mahānāma, III. 74, 1; III. 124, 1.  
 Mahāpajāpati Gotami, I. xiv. 5.  
 Mahāpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.  
 Migadāya, III. 126.  
 Migāra mātā, II. 4, 5, 6.  
 Migārannattā, III. 66, 1.  
 Migāramātā, III. 66, 1; III. 67, 1.  
 Moggallāna, I. xiv. 1; II. xii. 1.  
 Mogharājā, I. xiv. 4.  
 Moranivāpa, III. 14.  
 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.  
 Raṭṭhapāla, I. xiv. 3.  
 Rāhula, I. xiv. 3.  
 Rājagaha, III. 61, 1.  
 Rādhā, I. xiv. 4.  
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv. 2.  
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.  
 Lakuṇṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.  
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.  
 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.  
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.  
 Vaṅgisa, I. xiv. 3.  
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.  
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.  
 Varanā, II. iv. 6.  
 Visākhā, III. 67, 1.  
 Visākhā Migāramātā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Venāgapura, III. 63, 1.  
 Vēlu kāntakiyā, II. xii. 4.  
 Vesāli, III. 123; 74, 1.  
 Sakulā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Sakka, III. 37; 73, 1; 124.  
 Saṅgārava, III. 60, 1, 2.  
 Sappinikā, III. 64, 2, 5.  
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.  
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.  
 Savittha, III. 21.  
 Sāgata, I. xiv. 4.  
 Sāmavatī, I. xvi. 7.  
 Sāriputta, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 5, 6; 12, 1; III. 20; 32; 128.  
 Sālha, III. 66, 1.  
 Sāvatthi, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; 4, 5; III. 1; 21; 66, 1; 125.  
 Siṃsapāvana, III. 34.  
 Sikhi, III. 80, 1.  
 Sigālamātā, I. xiv. 6.  
 Suppavāsā Koṇiyadhitā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Sujātā Senānidhitā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Sivali, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.  
 Suppiyā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Subhūti, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sūra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.  
 Senā nidhitā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Soṇā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.  
 Soṇa Kolivisa, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.  
 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34; 125.

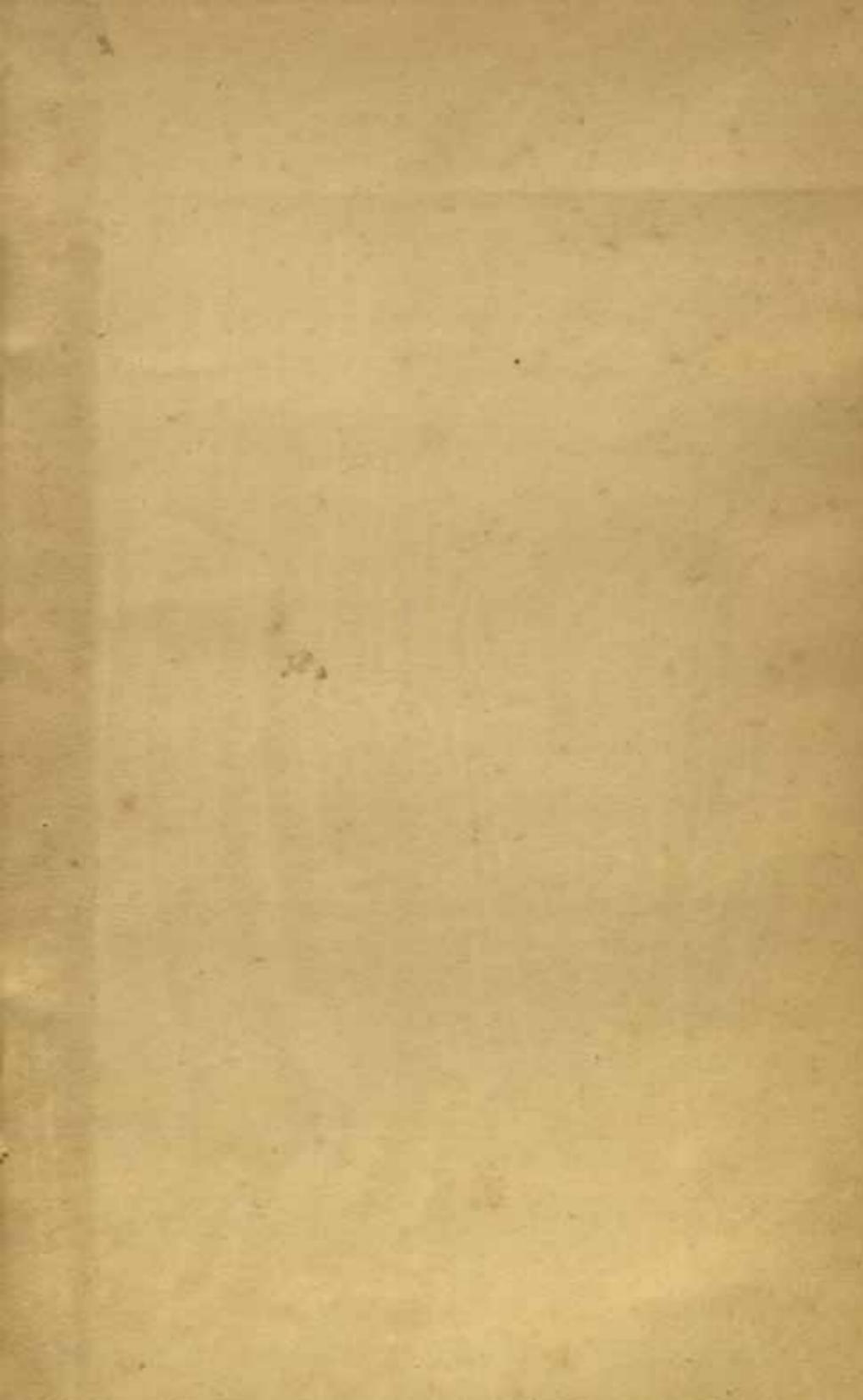
## III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkhusotusinim, III. 126, 3.  
 Aññâpattham pasâdattham, III. 67, 7.  
 Atthañgûpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.  
 Atthañgûpetam upavassûpotham, III. 70, 24.  
 Athâparâyam akkhâto, III. 29.  
 Adhisilam adhicittañ ca, III. 89, 2.  
 Adhisile sikkhamâno, III. 125, 2.  
 Anuccâvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.  
 Anusuyyamâno sammadaññâya, III. 67, 7.  
 Andhañ ca ekacakkuñ ca, III. 29.  
 Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ, III. 70, 24.  
 Amaccâ ñâtisañghâ ca, III. 48.  
 Avakujjapañño puriso, III. 30.  
 Ahañ ce tam jiguccheyyam, III. 39, 2.  
 Ädittasnim agârasnim, III. 52.  
 Ädim kathâya majjhañ ca, III. 30.  
 Iti koñhâsu setâsu, III. 57, 2.  
 Itosonirayam guntva, III. 29.
- Idh 'eva tam vedanîyam, III. 33.  
 Idha dhammam caritvâ na, • III. 48.  
 Ucchaingapañño puriso, III. 30.  
 Ucchâdena nhâ panena, III. 31.  
 Upadâne bhayam disvâ, III. 35, 6.  
 Upaniyati jîvitam appam âyu, III. 51.  
 Upâraumbham na sikkheyya, III. 67, 7.  
 Upekkhâsatisamsuddham, III. 32.  
 Etam hi atthañgikamâh-ûposatham, III. 70, 24.  
 Etasmin yam vijjati antare dhanam, III. 70, 24.  
 Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi, III. 58, 6; III. 59, 4.  
 Evam âdipito loko, III. 52., Kañuviyakato bhikkhu, II 126, 3.  
 Kalyânam vata bho sakki III. 40, 4.  
 Khattiye brâhmañe, III. 57, 2.  
 Gâ me vâ yadi vâraññe, III. 126, 3.  
 Catukâñño catudvâro, III. 35.  
 Candappabhâ târaguñâ ea sabbe, III. 70, 24.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho  
sudassanâ, III. 70, 24.  
Câtuddasi pañcadasi, III. 37.  
Coditâ devadûtehi, III. 35,  
6.  
  
Tâm katham kathaye dhiro,  
III. 67, 7.  
Tâm tassa petassa, III. 51;  
52.  
Tato aññâ vimuttassa, III.  
84.  
Tath' eva silasampannam,  
III. 48.  
Tam âhu sekham pañipadam,  
III. 89, 2.  
Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti, III.  
57, 2.  
Tamonudâ te pana antalik-  
khagâ, III. 70, 24.  
Tam ve tamonudam dhîram,  
58, 6.  
Tasmâ lobhañ ca dosañ ca,  
III. 33.  
Tasmâ hi te namasseyya, III.  
31.  
smim yeva viraje, III. 57,  
2.  
ssa ayomayâ bhûmi, III.  
35, 4.  
Thi vijjhâhi sampannam, III.  
58, 6.  
Te atthaladdhâ sukhitâ, III.  
150.  
Te ujjubhûtâ kâyena vâcaya  
uda cetasâ, II. iv. 5.  
Te khemappattâ sukhitâ, III.  
35, 6.

Theyyena kûṭakammena, III.  
29.  
Dadâti setthasañkappo, III.  
29.  
Dassanakâmo silavatam, III.  
42.  
Dubbhâsitam vikkhalitam,  
III. 67, 7.  
Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.  
57, 2.  
  
Dhammañtha silasampanno,  
III. 57, 2.  
Dhammadaddhehi bhogehi,  
III. 29.  
Dhammâdipo ca anudhamma-  
cari, III. 40, 4.  
Dhâreti setthasañkappo, III.  
30.  
  
Nac'eva bhogâtathârûpâ, III.  
29.  
N'atthi loke raho nâma, III.  
40, 4.  
Na pupphagandho pañivâtam  
eti, III. 79, 3.  
Nâya nam paricariyâya, III.  
31.  
Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa,  
III. 125, 2.  
Nâham bhabbo etarahi, III.  
39, 2.  
Nihiyati puriso nihinasevi,  
III. 26; 27.  
Padakkhiñâni katvâna, III.  
150.  
Padakkhiñam kâyakammam,  
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III.  
57, 2.
- Paśayha Mārap, III. 40, 4.
- Passantī devā ca Tathāgatā ca,  
III. 40, 4.
- Passamānā nukubbanti, III.  
48.
- Pahānam kāmacchandānam,  
III. 32.
- Pahinajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
- Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnam  
ādiye, III. 70, 24.
- Pāragū sabbadhammānam,  
III. 57, 2.
- Pubbenivāsam yo vedī, III,  
58, 6; 59, 4.
- Pathupañño capuriso, III. 30.
- Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
- Bālā ca avijānanti, III. 57, 2.
- Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, III. 31.
- Mālam na dhāraye na ca  
gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
- Yathā divā tathā rattim, III.  
89, 2.
- Yathā pī pabbato selo, III. 48.
- Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III.  
89, 2.
- Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
- Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III.  
35, 6.
- Ye ca silena sampannā, 126, 3.
- Ye ca sante upāsentī, III. 57, 2.
- Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III.  
67, 7.
- Yo dha kāyena saññamo, III.  
51-52.
- Lobhajaṃ dosajañ c'eva, III.  
33.
- Viññāṇassa nirodhena, III.  
89, 2.
- Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.
- Vyādhidhammā jarādharmmā,  
III. 39, 2.
- Saṅkhāya lokasmīm parova-  
rāni, III. 32.
- Sace c'assa kathākāmo, III.  
67, 7.
- Satam etāni thānāni, III. 45.
- Satañ ca gandho paṭivātam  
eti, III. 79, 3.
- Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso,  
III. 32.
- Sabbadā ve sukham seti, III.  
34.
- Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
- Sabbhi dānam upaññattam,  
III. 45.
- Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III.  
39, 2.
- Siṅgisuvaṇṇam athavā pi-  
kañcanam, III. 70, 24.
- Sunakkhattam sumāngalam  
III. 150.
- Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, II.  
84.
- Sekho asekho ca imasmīm  
loke, II. iv. 4.
- Settham upanamam udeti  
khippam, III. 26; III. 28.
- So silabbatasampanno, III.  
59, 4.
- So 'ham evam viharanto, III.  
39, 2.





Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

9169

Call No. Bla3 | Ang | Morz.

Author—Morris, Richard.

Title—Anguttara-Nikaya.

*"A book that is shut is but a block."*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.